

*The Mister Series*  
ELSIE SILVER



WHEN

*Mr. Arrogant*

MARRIES



*Ms. Stubborn*

**When Mr.Arrogant Marries  
Ms.Stubborn: The Mister  
Series**

**Elsie Silver**

## Table of contents

[Chapter-1](#)

[Chapter-2](#)

[Chapter-3](#)

[Chapter-4](#)

[Chapter-5](#)

[Chapter-6](#)

[Chapter-7](#)

[Chapter-8](#)

[Chapter-9](#)

[Chapter-10](#)

[Chapter-11](#)

[Chapter-12](#)

[Chapter-13](#)

[Chapter-14](#)

[Chapter-15](#)

[Chapter-16](#)

[Chapter-17](#)

[Chapter-18](#)

[Chapter-19](#)

[Chapter-20](#)

[Chapter-21](#)

[Chapter-22](#)

[Chapter-23](#)

[Chapter-24](#)

[Chapter-25](#)

[Chapter-26](#)

[Chapter-27](#)

[Chapter-28](#)

[Chapter-29](#)

[Chapter-30](#)

[Chapter-31](#)

[Chapter-32](#)

[Chapter-33](#)

[Chapter-34](#)

[Chapter-35](#)

[Chapter-36](#)

[Chapter-37](#)

[Chapter-38](#)

[Chapter-39](#)

[Chapter-40](#)

[Chapter-41](#)

[Chapter-42](#)

[Chapter-43](#)

[Chapter-44](#)

[Chapter-45](#)

[Chapter-46](#)

[Chapter-47](#)

[Chapter-48](#)

[Chapter-49](#)

[Chapter-50](#)

[Chapter-51](#)

# Chapter-1

## Isabella's POV

Waking up in the early morning is not my thing!

Who want to wake up at morning 6?

Really dude...Why can't we wake up at night and go to sleep at morning?

Sounds super right!

Hello it's me Isabella Collins, 23 year old girl, CEO of I&C industries.

I'm the type of girl who love to work over night and sleep all the day.

Of course I belong to the category "lazy ass", according to my mum.

"Isabella...wake up right now", my mom's voice reached my room.

How can she be this louder? If I raise my voice my dad would cut me off.. yet he didn't divorce my mom.

"Coming mom", I screamed to irritate my mom and dad.

After showering and changing into office outfit, brushing my hair and putting on my nude lipstick with little moisturizer in my face I looked totally neat and professional.

I do have makeup kit...and guys it's still fresh and new.

You got me...lazy ass.

Walking down I watched my dad and mom laughing and waiting for me at table to join them.

In my family it's dad, mom, me and my elder sister Mia.

Mia is happily married with her husband Rio for three years. She is three years older than me. When I was 20 she got married.

A year later Mia and Rio blessed with beautiful girl baby Ria. (Mia+ Rio = Ria). They are in so deep deep love.

Ria is so sweet and super cute with her chubby cheeks. If you see her you would really want to bite her cheek off and eat up.

I was so happy for my sister. They are the match made in heaven.

“Come here my little princess,”, my father called me with a smile.

A smile reflected on my face seeing him.

Walking to him he hugged and kissed my forehead.

“Morning dad”.

“Morning mom”, I smiled and kissed her cheeks.

“Morning baby”, my mom smiled and we started eating.

“Have you signed the deal princess?”, My dad inquired about the deal we signed last day.

“Yes..”, before I could finish off my mom started.

“No business while having food Mr.Collin”, her pissed voice made my dad shut.

“Yes Mrs. Collin”, my father smirked.

Within a second my mom melted and her cheeks turned red.

God..they are so much in love.

“Dad I don’t want any younger brother or sister”, I teased while my mom smacked me hard.

“What was that for?”, I glared at her in pain.

“That’s for teasing me and your dad”, she glared.

While I stuck my tongue out and started eating.

“Mia will be reaching tonight dad. She was expecting to stay a month here”, I informed dad.

“I heard from mom. Make preparations”, he replied.

“I was planning to make her stay in our new vacation home”, I told while my mom giggled in happiness.

“I miss my baby”, mom pouted.

“Then your little me?”, I pouted back.

“I won’t miss any trouble”, now it’s her turn to stuck her tongue out.

“Mom...”, I whined.

“Enough Bell. Make sure we get that Germany project”, my dad’s voice turned me serious.

“Yes Sir”, I answered playfully while he shook his head in denial and left to his study.

“Mom...I’ll be leaving”, hugging her I walked out of the home while Mr.Sun greeted me with his glare.

“Good morning to you too Mr.Sun”, I mumbled. Putting on my sunglasses I took my car and drove to office.

Reaching office my assistant Stella greeted me with coffee and her signature smile.

“Morning Stella”, winking at her I took my seat and started working.

My phone rang.

“The person you are calling is currently working her ass off. If you dialed to spout some nonsense of yours please do the favor. Kindly delete her contact”, I told boringly.

“Isabella Collins I want you at club by 6. I’ll text you address later. And by chance if you ditch me..I CURSE YOU FOR AN ARRANGED MARRIAGE WITH SOME OLD FART”, she ended the call while screaming the last part making me deaf.

“Where did I found such a troublesome friend?”, I mumbled to myself and worked.

By 6 in evening, I was in front of the club Layla asked me to.

Dude her curses will work most of the time. Especially for me.

“Hey Bell”, she slapped my ass and throwed her arm over my shoulders.

So meet my BFF Layla Smith. If friends are called crazy it’s because of her.

She is the definition of crazy. Spitting the chewed gum in teacher's drink, making Principal fall in floor with extension of her leg, painting the expensive car of our enemy into horrible color, stealing keys from security and lock them in bathroom and the list goes on guys.

Not to forget the best hair pulling fights with other girls.

Of course I was the one more active than her. Still she is crazier.

"Why am I here?", I mumbled to myself.

"Of course to drink to death", she giggled.

"Girl...I will be beaten to death if I get home drunk. This time for real", I told the truth.

Not to forget my sister who will be joining in.

Three against one. Shoot!! I will be really dead.

"One last time..", she showed her puppy eyes.

"You know it won't be last time. Well let's go", I sighed signing for my death.

I will be easily drunk in my second round.

I messaged Ryan in case to get us out of trouble.

"What happened?", I asked her.

"I broke up with him", she sadly smiled.

I clenched my fist.

Taking her first shot the real bitch came outside.

"That bloody asshole blamed me for cheating on him when he cheated on me with his ex-girl friend. How dare he? Bastard. How dare he?? How dare he?", She started.

She has been dating a guy Stephen for months. She met him in the same bar

"How dare he Bell?", She glared and gulped on second drink.

"How dare he?", Now it my turn to sigh in annoyance. How many time she repeated How dare he?



Taking my drink I gulped in all once.

“How dare he dump my best friend?”, I screamed in air.

“Come..take me to his home. I will kill him for you”, I called her.

“I’m coming baby”, taking two more drinks we both took taxi and reached her boyfriend home.

Rest is History!

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-2

### Isabella's POV

I groaned hard in head ache.

Why do I feel like a bull dozer rode my head and smashed it?

“Water...”, I croaked as my throat was like a dried well.

“Here...lazy ass”, Ryan's cute smile made me smile too.

Ryan is our other BFF. He is this cute nerd guy in our gang. His contribution in trio is to clear our mess if it's technical. He can be very dramatic sometimes where you want to kill him and surrender up in jail with proud.

“Thank you..Ryan?”, I blinked several times to see if he was real.

“RYAN!!! Tell me we didn't cause any trouble right? Please”, I screamed at him.

“Of course not”, I smiled thanking almighty thousand times.

His sweet smile turned into a dead glare.

“You both literally started a WAR!!”, He slapped my arm.

“Ouch! That hurts Ryan”, I whined.

“Wait...what did you say?? Oh my god!!”, My hands went to my mouth which is now wide open out of shock where a big shark could fit in it.

“Where is that other trouble maker?”, He looked for Layla as his voice echoed in the room.

Wait!! This is not my room.

“Why are you screaming at night Ryan?”, Layla's annoying voice made Ryan even angrier.

Can't she shut up. Shut up girl before he feeds you petrol to burn your mouth.

Within few seconds she was thrown out of bed.

That must hurt a lot. Well serves her right!

“What dude?”, She was now scared seeing Ryan’s reaction.

Coming to my side she took water and quenched her thirst.

Really what we had done to drink water like a dinosaur?

“You both are screwed”, that one word is enough to make us gape. Still waiting for him to say this is a prank.

“It’s for real”, he sighed.

“Why do you both get drunk when you don’t have any liquor tolerance?”, He face palmed himself.

“What happened?”, Layla’s small voice calmed Ryan little.

“Except you both pulled Stephen out of his home and pulled his hair, bit him off at some..no many places...taking it up a picture and posting it on social media...Nothing happened”, he finished.

While my eyes literally gawked out of my eye balls.

“And FYI Bell it’s Layla’s idea to post it on her account. She tagged you too”, Ryan smirked at Layla while she squirmed away in fear.

“Ah..I forgot”, Ryan said thinking about something.

“Not anymore”, Layla begged.

“You both puked on him and his mom who came to stop you both”, he finished the story.

“HOLY...”, Before I could finish my phone started ringing.

God..it’s my dad’s ringtone.

“Ryan..I beg you..please elope with me to another planet”, I got down on his leg and clutched it tightly.

“Get your ass off Bell”, he started to pull me off.

While Layla to came and clutched his other leg.

“Please Ryan..Help us”, we both begged him.

“I did take care of everything..but”, he sighed.

“But?”, I asked.

“Except the post”, he smirked.

“Asshole. That’s the first thing you should have taken care of”, I punched his nose.

“Bell”, he hissed in pain.

“That’s not my fault. She changed her password”, he pointed out his situation.

“Oh my god!!”, Layla groaned hard.

“Oh my god... Ask the god to save you from me”, with that I lunged myself at her.

I pulled her hair.

“Can’t you stop using that useless account of yours at useless time?”, I bit her shoulder hard.

“You should have stopped me”, she pinched my thigh hard.

I cursed in pain.

“Guys Stop it. I deleted the post using my influence”, he made us stop while we giggled.

“But..”, he sighed again.

“Hell with your butt Ryan!! I’m leaving”, I shouted in annoyance.

“Nothing happened other than your father liked the post”, he dropped atom bomb on my head making me spin.

“This is not happening...out of all people..my...dad...”, I cried out.

“I escaped”, Layla’s words after Ryan made me want to bury her in her grave.

“Count your time Layla Smith...I’ll come to you”, I threatened her.

My phone ringed again.

I took my things and drove to my home.

Layla escaped while I’m screwed.

Hell with my luck.

I can imagine my dad's reaction while liking the post.

'Isabella Collins.. stand right there...How dare you..to trouble people and taking it to social media after getting drunk?'

'you got drunk?'. My mom would exaggerate.

Reaching home I stayed inside the car and took heavy breaths.

"You can do it... You are Isabella Collins..You are the strongest woman I know... Now get down there and apologize. Note: Do not get into argument. You can do it", after giving me a pep talk I was about to open the car door.

"Ahhhh!! I can't do it...",I left my head to fall on steering. After hitting my head in steering for several times and pulling out my hair like a crazy woman..I walked to my home silently.

Taking my heels in my hand I hid behind the pillar waiting for my mum to move into kitchen from hall.

"This is Crazy", I cursed to myself silently.

Walking silently yet fastly...I was about to take the first stair until I heard my dad making me freeze.

"Isabella Collins.. stand right there...How dare you..to trouble people and taking it to social media after getting drunk?", He shouted where I wanted the ground to swallow me and say goodbye to world.

"You got drunk?", My mom exaggerated joining him.

"I...", I started to form some sentence.. but my brain seemed to forget every words I learned from kindergarten.

"You are grounded for two days", his punishment made me gawk.

"Dad,Are you for real?", I asked in disbelief.

"Yes", my dad stern voice said there is no room for argument.

But me being myself I opened my mouth.

"Dad,I'm Isabella Collins CEO OF I&C INDUSTRIES Plus I'm 23... I can do whatever I want", good bye to my peace.

My beautiful mouth can't shut up seeing the cruelty of the world.

“One week”, he glared at me.

“Dad..”.

“Two weeks”, that made me totally shut.

I turned my back and walked to my room silently.

My phone ringed.

“Is everything okay?”, Layla’s small voice made me angriest.

I can sense the happiness in her voice.

“LAYLA SMITH YOU ARE SO DEAD TODAY”, I screamed in frustration and threw the phone in bed.

“THREE WEEKS”, came my father voice hearing me from downstairs.

I jumped and rolled in bed in annoyance but didn’t open my mouth.

I didn’t want to add another week.

Pulling the bed sheet in irritation I sprawled in bed cursing my luck.

I’m not touching alcohol anymore.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-3

### Isabella's POV

After sulking around home for two days..I felt like crying.

First day..I haven't stepped out of my room even for food!

The second day I was hungry and my Ms.Stomach can't stop screaming at me to give food for her.

After her pleading I thought to give in at least for her.

Taking baby steps to kitchen I stealed food for her.

It was surprise as a plate was already packed with the foods I like.

I am lucky!

After filling my empty growling whining stomach I fell back on my bed to sleep.

The best thing is I don't want to get up from my bed. I don't want to hear my mum's morning bickering!

The third day I badly wanted to get away from home so I sulked in front of my dad.

I miss my Ria! I want to see her!

I was sitting and playing with the food in my plate.

I heard my father clearing his throat.

Ignoring him I started talking.

This is your chance Isabella Collins. Show your acting skills!!

“Who cares for you? You are all alone in this world Isabella!! What to do? There is no one to take care of you! Every one is busy while some one locked you and caged you in your room. Selfish world! What to do? No one is there to ask me if I'm okay or not? No one is there to set me free! Have I done something bad? All I want is to lose myself for a night! Who cares for my happiness? I'm all alone in this world!”, I spoke to myself.

I wiped my tear that left my eyes.

“Isabella..”, my father called out.

“No dad.I have done unforgivable sin. Almighty father forgive me for my sin. I deserve it dad”, I wiped my tears that’s now falling out.

“Isabella Collins”, he called out again.

“Don’t stop me dad. I’m a sinner! I deserve it! No one cares for me in this selfish world! I’m all alone..I’m unlucky”, I continued wiping my tears.

“Enough. You can do whatever you want princess”, my dad sighed.

“Thank you so much dad. I love you. I’m so lucky!!”, I kissed his cheek and hugged him.

“You should try acting! My dear daughter”, my mom giggled and teased me.

“Mom..I’m don’t want to snatch life of less talented actress than me”, I flipped my hair proudly and ran to my room.

After showering and changing into new outfit I went outside.

“The smell of freedom”, I shouted in air.

“I love you too Mr.Sun”, I threw a flying kiss and danced a little.

After taking my car I drove to place where my sister is staying now.

After an hour I reached the place. She was waiting for me outside.

Of course mom would have updated her. She knows me too well!

“Hello my dear sister”, I greeted her and hugged her tightly.

“You are killing me Bell. I missed you too”, she rubbed my shoulders.

“God..I was glad you are away from me Mia”, I pulled away from her.



“You shouldn’t try acting Bell. You suck in acting”, she scrunched up her nose and shook her head in disbelief.

“Don’t you question my acting skills. Because of my extraordinary acting skills I’m standing in front of you”, I said proudly.

“You got into trouble”, she smirked.

“What? Of course not”, I denied.

“I heard from mum Bell”, she laughed.

“You know yet you didn’t want to help me? You traitor”, I glared at her.

“Then you shouldn’t get drunk and go cause trouble in streets. For god sake you are 23 Bell”, she sighed.

This happens when you are the youngest in your home.

I shrugged while she glared at me.

“Enough of me. How you are doing? Is Rio treating you well?”, I asked her.

Her smile grew big as soon as I mentioned her husband’s name.

God..I’m so happy and jealous of her.

“We are doing great! What about you? Did you found any..”, I stopped her before she could finish.

I know what she is going to ask. I haven’t written a single chapter in my love life. I don’t want to open that book in my entire life!

I’m totally single and I want to continue on it.

“Where is my baby?”, I asked her and she showed her hands inside.

“Where is my little angel?”, I shouted and I heard a giggle.

I saw Ria running to my side. God she is cute!!

Ria is soon to be 4.

“Aunt..Bell”, she walked in front of me and raised her hands to pick her up.

“Hello to you my sweet baby! Did you miss your beautiful aunt?”, I asked her and tickled her.

“I miss..you Bell”, she laughed and hugged me.

I kissed all her face while her cute little giggles filled in the air.

Ria is exactly mini version of my sister.

Her honey colored eyes is the high lights.

“Hi Bell”, Rio greeted me.

“Hi Rio! Hope my sister is not troubling you?”, I asked him while he laughed.

He is a nice man. He is now 28. But I can say he is a matured young family man.

He is an entrepreneur too. He is running his business in Chocolates and it's doing better.

“Hey..I'm a good girl you know”, my sister whined.

“Yes sweet heart”, Rio's eyes radiated as soon as Mia came inside.

“I'm taking Ria with me”, I announced her and she nodded happily.

Of course she wanted some alone time with her husband.

My poor Ria will be all alone.

“Bell.. here...”, He extended a cover.

“I want you to try this and give me an honest review”, he told.

“Chocolates?”, I asked smiling in happiness.

My first love. If god asked me to leave the world for chocolates I would gladly sign the contract and stand at the door of heaven knocking!!

My tongue swirled in happiness.

“Yes Bell”, he ruffled my hair.

I hugged him.

“You are such a kid”, he commented.

“I..I’m stuck”, Ria’s voice made us jump.

“I’m sorry baby..I forgot you after seeing chocolates”, I teased her.

“Hmm”, she glared at me.

“Don’t you want any chocolates my baby?”, I asked her while she smiled.

“No chocolates for you Ria”, Mia’s motherly voice made me and Ria roll our eyes at her.

I saw Rio shaking his head with a smile.

“Say bye to mom and dad”, I asked her and she did.

I took her with me and her toiletry bag which Mia was readily packed with.

Taking her to office I left her in my cabin.

“Aunt..will work now baby..if you need or want anything you can call me”, I told her while she nodded at me.

Giving her a kiss which she returned she ran somewhere.

With a smile I started working. I didn’t know that day my single life is about to end! I’m so unlucky!

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-4

### Aaron's POV

After stretching I walked to my room from gym.

Entering my room I heard alarm ringing.

I turned it off and went to shower.

I'm a morning person. I hate people who laze around in early morning especially my brother who will crawl around the home in morning.

After getting ready I went down for breakfast.

My mom gave me a sweet smile kissing my cheeks.

"Morning son", my father greeted me.

"Morning dad", I greeted him and took my seat.

Taking a look at my watch that I still have time I gulped the drink.

"Ew.. Mom you know I hate chocolates", I glared at her.

Out of all chocolate milkshake.

"That's for your brother dear. Here have it", she extended my drink. She wanted to tease me.

"I wish my sister-in-law would be a great lover of chocolates", my annoying brother Austin's voice made me glare at him.

"When are you going to get married baby?", This is why I hate this boy.

He would never waste any second to throw his elder brother in front of truck!

"I'm off to office", I raised my hands and stood up from seat.

"Your mother asked you a question Aaron", I sighed hearing my father's voice.

My father is someone you don't want to provoke. He is sweet as long as you behave. He would give my space. He would

respect my decisions. He is a great man. You would admire him if you heard his talk for one minute.

You would really change your decision in anything after hearing him!

He is a talented man. But his love for my mom is unconditional.

He would do anything just to make my mom happy.

This time he also wanted this marriage thing.

“Dad....this is why I’m not coming here. You know I’m not interested and I won’t be interested too. Let me live my life on my own”, I told getting upset in morning.

I live in my own mansion. But after last night family dinner my mom insisted me to stay here for a night.

And the reward for my last night is here now in table.

I gave a nice smack to Austin.

“Well my job is done here”, he raised up his hands in surrender and gave me a smirk.

His last day seeing sun would be today. Austin you are so dead!

“It’s for your happiness dear!”, My mom pleaded me.

Now my mom would cry making us all sad and I would be taking up my dad’s wrath at the end of the session!

“Aaron Kingston , Find yourself a girlfriend in a week or you are going to do whatever I say”, See I know this is going to happen.

“Dad..”, I sighed.

“That’s final my son”, my dad declared while I stood there helpless.

“I’m leaving”, I told walking out while my dad calmed my mom.

I don’t want to get married. God..I love my life. I’m not ready for any sort of love responsibilities.

Of course my mom and dad happily married. But still..I don't believe in relationship. May be I'm not interested in adding more responsibilities to my shoulders.

I have my family to take care of me. I have my company to take care of. What more I would need?

"You stand right there Austin. I will give you a painless death", he stood like a statue hearing my growl.

"I'm sorry brother", he smiled cheekily.

"Save your sorry for Jesus, Austin", I said calmly.

He looked confused sensing my calmness.

"I'm going to reveal your one night stand culture to dad", I smirked.

Walking to my car while he clutched my leg and hugged it tight.

"You know dad would disown me. Please my handsome sexy kind cute brother forgive me one last time", he begged me while I walked ignoring him.

"I'm sorry brother", I opened my car door.

"Leave Austin", I told unfazed.

"Brother..I'm sorry", he begged again.

"If you don't leave me, I'm going to add proof to the rumor", with that he stood up and started whining.

Ignoring him I took my car and drove to my office.

According to news papers ,Austin is the hearthrobbing playboy of the city.

While I belong to arrogant handsome eligible bachelor of the city.

Rolling my eyes at the news I parked my car and walked to my office.

My assistant Ms.Davis walked to me with her big smile.

I'm least interested in any woman now. I don't want to start my love life nor in my entire life.

I'm happy being single.

"Ms.Davis,Get me the files for today's conference. Finalize my meeting with Mr. Marcus", my professional tone made her stiff.

"Is that would be all?", She purred recovering.

"Hmm..my coffee", I added.

"Anything else sir?", Here she goes again.

"After giving my coffee and files I want your face out of my sight", taking my seat I started working.

I wanted to get Mr. Marcus deal. I focused on files.

"Sir?", She whispered and left the cabin after seeing no reaction from me.

A few minutes later she came with coffee.

"Thank you Ms.Davis", I thanked her and continued working.

Now where I would find a girlfriend in a week?

God..this is so irritating!

I'm not interested in finding any girlfriend.

Let me wait and watch for my dad's reaction.

He wouldn't do anything funny.

He wouldn't do right?

At that time I didn't give a single thought that my dad would pull that prank on me.

But that's not a prank.

God..he is serious! He is very serious!!

I didn't know I would end up with a big trouble. Especially in the form of woman!!

Named Isabella Collins. My doom!!

\*\*\*\*\*





## Chapter-5

### Isabella's POV

Waking up in morning after hearing my mother's morning shout I did my routine and brushed my hair looking at mirror.

From Mirror I can see Ms.Bed calling me to comfort her.

My poor bed must be lonely all day.

I can hear her sweet words.

'Come here, Isabella. I feel too lonely. You must be tired too.

Let us rest for a bit. See I'm so soft. You will feel at ease.

Come here my dear baby. Let us travel to Mars peacefully.

Nobody, Just us, All day!'

Shaking my head at Ms.Bed I walked down.

"Isabella, Do you have any appointment today?", My mom inquired with a smile.

Something is fishy Isabella. My mom never would ask about my whereabouts. You have to get out of here right now.

Not answering her question I dialed my assistant.

"Stella. I would like to arrange the meeting with Mr.Marcus ASAP. I will be in the office in next ten minutes!", I informed her and stood up.

"Mom..I'm busy..I'll see you later", kissing her cheeks I'm about to escape from the place.

"Stand right there Isabella Collins", my dad's stern voice made me rooted to my place.

Some big bomb is going to be dropped on my head.

Get ready for the war Isabella!

"Take a seat", he told while I obeyed calmly.

But inside I'm literally screaming and breaking things at the table.

“I have arranged a wedding proposal for you”, he told while I relaxed.

“Text me the details dad. It’s just a meeting. You should have informed my assistant”, I said relaxing in seat stopping my leg which is dancing below the table in tension.

“It’s a wedding Isabella. Not a Meeting”, his words made me blink at him.

I blinked at my dad and mom. They both reflected my action.

So my brain started processing his words seriously!

Still processing! My brain buffered due to poor communication!

Processing fast!

Processing very fast!

Still No Comments.

My brain declared it’s decision.

I laughed hard clutching my stomach. I feel from chair still I can’t stop my laughs. I rolled in floor still clutching my stomach to stop my laughs.

“What happened baby? Are you okay?”, My mom’s worried face made me stop a little.

“Dad..I’m hearing words now. I must say this is hilarious out of all my misinterpretation”, I laughed still remembering the joke taking the seat.

“Your dad is not joking baby”, my mom said placing her hand over my shoulder in worry.

She is scared that I might go crazy.

“Mom..stop. It’s not funny. But I admit this prank will be in top of my list. This is hilarious!”, I said smiling.

“Isabella Collins. Be serious”, my dad sighed.

“Dad..I don’t get it. I really don’t”, I asked being honest.

“You are 23 dear. You have to get married”, my mom’s words made me dodge her hand from my shoulder.

“This..is insane”, I said shaking my head in disbelief.

“You are still immature. We are worried about your state princess. We want you in a safe hand where someone would take care of you after us”, his words made me upset.

“Dad. I just wanted some time to myself. Of course I know I’m wrong. I do regret. I apologized and I’m trying to behave. Calling me immature is making me upset. Yes I’m 23 but there is no rule that a woman want to get married on or before 23. And I’m sorry dad. A woman’s wedding has nothing to do with her age and her personality. I’m leaving”, I said and walked to door.

He called me immature and he wanted me to marry some random guy to get matured.

“Take your time. But I really want to see my little princess getting married. I’m sorry I called you immature. I know you are grown enough to look after yourself. I’m selfish. I wanted to see my daughter’s wedding. I really want you to give it a thought princess”, my father’s sad voice made me gulp.

He is using your weakness Isabella. Don’t get it in your head!

Not answering him I walked to car.

I saw Mia’s Name in caller ID.

Rejecting it I took an drive to the town, one hour away from the city to find some peace.

The coffee aroma relaxed my senses as soon as I entered the cafe.

“Morning my dear niece”, Aunt Emma greeted me with a smile.

Aunt Emma is my father’s sister. She is such a sweetheart. I love her a lot. I look more like her. It’s not my words. It’s my father’s.

“Morning Aunt Em”, I hugged her.

“Is something wrong dear?”, She asked worried.

“Your brother arranged a marriage for me”, I sighed.

She started laughing loud attracting the customer's attention in cafe.

"Um..I'm sorry..my niece said something really funny", she told in fit of laughters making the crowd laugh seeing her reaction.

God..she is an amazing soul.

"That's very funny dear", she slapped my arm playfully.

"Ouch! That hurts Em", I glared at her.

"Don't act. Now tell me what happened?", She asked again.

"I told you already", saying I took a seat in table and ordered my favourite chocolate milkshake.

I really really love chocolate milkshake. And chocolates are my top favourites

I don't think there would be any human in the world hates chocolate milkshake. If there is one then they might not be a human.

After taking a sip my muscles relaxed.

"Are you serious?", she asked with her eyes wide as saucers.

"Are you seriously serious?", She asked again as I ignored her.

"Yes",sipping on drink my tongue swirled in bliss.

Chocolate milkshake are the best!!

"So what's your answer?", She asked composing herself.

"I left", I said getting annoyed at myself why I haven't given a strong reply to my father.

"You don't want to hurt your dad", she answered my untold question.

"This time I'm not going to give in Em", I said determined.

"You know that would never happen. You are always a Papa's girl dear. Whatever your father's wish you would definitely do it for him", she said with a happiness swirling in her eyes.

"Don't tell me you are excited about this marriage thing", I dead-panned.

“I’m excited like hell”, clapping her hands she jumped and danced a little.

There is no way I’m like her. She is crazy.

“You are crazy Em”, shaking my head I stood up.

“Of course I would be crazy if I wanted to see my favourite niece getting married”, she showed her dimples.

God..seeing her happiness a smile brought on my lips.

Will my dad and mom would be excited like her if I chose to say yes?

Isabella Collins! Don’t be crazy. You are not getting married. That’s final.

Taking my car I drove to office. I immersed myself in work.

But my mind was wandering around a single thought.

How to protest my family? How to protest my wedding?

God this is insane!!

Wish I was reborn in Mars and continue my life there!!

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-6

### Isabella's POV

“Dad..will you stop it?”, I whisper-yelled trying my best not to burst at him.

God..he is so persistent.

“Please Princess. Just meet the guy. He is the perfect one for you”, he begged again.

After one week of me protesting my family's decision my dad decided to show up in my office.

I haven't left the office for one whole week!

SIX FREAKING DAYS!

It's seven days a week right?

IT'S FREAKING SUNDAY. But I'm in office. Poor me.I miss my bed. Ms.Bed will be flooding the room because of me abandoning her for SIX DAYS!

Six days in the office sleeping on couch made me neck stiff.

That's not important now. I want to show off my dad.

Even Stella asked me if I was okay?

She gave me weird glances making me little uncomfortable.

She even asked me to stay with her. But I kindly declined.

I don't want to worry Layla and Ryan.

Worry my ass! If I join them I will be drinking and cause trouble.

God, they are such a bad influence!

I'm too innocent for them!

I miss my home.I miss mom and dad.

Still they can't try to understand me. Well they have. Yet trying to convince me.

Who is this guy caught my father's eye? I'm going to rot him in pot.

"Dad..Please stop pestering me", I said sighing with my hands on table supporting my head.

I want to smack my head forcefully in table.

But it will hurt for Ms.Table. I don't want to hurt the innocent.

"Princess.. at least come home", he pleaded again.

I can see the dark circles under his eye. He must have worried about me.

I feel sad. I want to give in. But this is a marriage.

A commitment for life with some unknown guy living under the same roof.. of course married couples will be in same roof. Some cases may not be.

What am I blabbering?

Any way my point is I'm not marrying.

"Nope.Until you drop this marriage thing", the bitch inside me answered.

"Fine. Come let's go home", he extended his hand waiting for me.

"You are okay with this?", I asked surprised.

"I won't force you princess. I missed you. Your mom kicked me out of home to get you home", he smiled at the last part.

"Thank you dad", I hugged him.

I sighed in relief.

After reaching home I hugged my mom really tight.

I missed her.

When you want to act like a brat for a week by making your mom and dad sad.. you will be guilty right?

Well me too.But I convinced them.

"You are such a stubborn ass", my mom pulled my ear playfully.

“Ouch! That hurts..that hurts”, I shouted in air.

“Enough of your drama. Lets us have break fast.But before that go shower Isabella. You stink”, she scrunched up her nose taking a step back away from me.

“Mom”, I whined.

She smirked.

Hugging her and rubbing my face on hers I smirked back.

“Get off me..”, she giggled.

“It’s from you mom”, I stuck my tongue out and ran to my room giggling.

“I missed you little trouble”, my mom shouted in joy.

The moment I entered my room I greeted with Ms.Bed.

I jumped and rolled back in my bed.

My hands and legs wide spread in bed in four directions and moving it up and down like swimming I enjoyed the feel.

“I missed you too Ms.Bed”, I said sighing.

Before I could doze off I raised up and went to shower.

After changing into my shorts and shirt I walked down to have food.

I missed home!

“Don’t tell me you were in office all 6 days”, my mom glared at me asking.

“I’m sorry mom”, I smiled sheepishly and started digging in.

“You made us worried”, she sighed.

“I’m sorry mom. I didn’t know how to react. So I ran”, I admitted.

“You should have talked to us princess. You shouldn’t run from your problems”, he advised.

“I’m sorry dad. It’s kinda new feeling to me. I don’t know how to reply you. At the same time I don’t want to disappoint you both”, I felt guilty.



“It’s okay baby. My poor baby”, my mom fly kissed from her place.

I smiled.

“Out of the blue why you brought this thing?”, I asked dad in curiosity.

They remained silent giving me a smile.

Well curiosity killed the cat!!

But I’m glad to brought it up or I would have never known.

“Dad, You are not dying right?”, I joked while dad’s and mom’s face turned pale.

An unknown feeling took over me.

I don’t know how to react.

“Of course not baby”, they both waved and laughed giving odd glances to each other.

This is not happening!

“Dad? Mom? Is everything okay?”, I asked as my insides are screaming at me for keeping me in dark.

“Of course princess. Do you want me to die early? I’m hurt baby”, he laughed.

But I know something is missing.

My mom joined his laughs.

Something is not right!

After having breakfast I stayed in my room all day.

I kinda felt sad for no reason.

“Princess”, my dad called from other side of door.

“Yes dad”, I sat up as my mom and dad entered the room silently.

“Princess we are leaving for the appointment. We agreed to meet them. So it will be bad if we didn’t show up. We will go there and kindly decline them”, he kissed my forehead.

I nodded.

“Baby..if you have change of mind Don’t forget to meet us in this address”, my mom extended the card of a hotel,

She kissed my cheeks and left after my dad.

I don’t know why I accepted it.

My instinct told me to go there and meet the guy.

For my parent’s sake.

But my mind was denying it.

After like 15 minutes of exhausting myself with one hundred and thousand of questions I decided to show up on hotel.

Why am I so obedient to my parents?

Am I supposed to stay put and watch?

Hell with my luck! I badly wanted to go to Mars and hide there.

I do love my parents to world!

Why can’t I be selfish for once?

I did my schooling as my parents wanted me to. I did the degree my parents wanted me to. I took over the company as my parents wanted me to.

Now they wanted me to get married and here I’m about to think positively just for my parent’s.

They always had high expectations on me and I tried my best to meet it.

I’m a spoiled brat and I wanted to continue on that.

Will I regret my decision?

I showed up in hotel after like 30 minutes.

My parents face radiated with happiness and my worries all faded away.

Hope I made a better choice.

But when I met the guy I know I made a bad choice!

Very Bad Choice Isabella!

HE IS A FREAKING GREEK GOD!

Ah!!Screw my luck!

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-7

### Isabella's POV

"Hi mom. Hi dad", I greeted politely.

"Princess.. this is Mr. Harry Kingston and his wife Linda. This is my daughter Isabella Collins", my dad introduced us.

"You look beautiful baby", Mrs.Kingston complimented me.

"Thank you", with a smile I took my seat.

"Meet my son Aaron Kingston", Mr.Kingston introduced the guy.

His emerald green eyes, his sculpted jaw, his sharp nose and his plump lips. He is a Greek god!!

God. He is so good looking!

Stop it Isabella. You are not supposed to drool over him.

I'm not. I'm just admiring the beauty.

After having dinner silently, well my insides are screaming to stop this whatever I'm trying to do wanting me to go home and sleep tight.

Throughout the dinner this Aaron guy is boring a hole in my head with his glare.

Dude! What is your problem?

If you want extra cheese you could ask for. Why pointing your lazer on me when I'm having my date with my cheesy food?

"Baby..you both have a talk", my mom told me making everyone at the table nod at me while Mr. Dude who is sulking for extra cheese started shooting his laser at me.

"Bad move mom", I mumbled to myself while Mr.Dude extended his hand as a gentleman.

That's because his father is shooting his laser at him.

Now I see..it's a manufacturing defect!

When I touched his hand a jolt of electricity passed through me making me to pull my hand back to its place.

He rolled his eyes and walked me following him.

After having enough amount of distance from our parents and me from him I waited for him to speak.

“Ms.Isabella Collins”, he called my name making me feel weird.

“Yes?”, Why am I answering in a single word?

My brain loaded answers for my question!

“Have you made your decision?”, He asked coming straight to the point.

“No?”, I said still waiting for answer from my brain.

Useless brain. Always got stuck when I needed it most.

He sighed in relief.

“I don’t want to marry you. Now go there and say No, he said straight to my face with his face as hard as stone.

“Rude ass”, I said before I could stop.

His face turned red. Well Mr. Dude is a short tempered hot lady.

“Come again?”, He asked glaring.

“Dude I called you a Rude ass”, I said glaring at him with same intensity.

“Don’t dude me. My time is too precious to waste on you. And don’t call me names. I’m warning you”, he said with his laser still on.

“Girl, I thought you were straight. Any way I’m not the one asked to waste your time on me. If you have guts you should have talked to your father. And I’m warning you too. Don’t provoke me unless you want to end up in asylum”, I took few steps front smiling sweetly at him flipping my hair.

“You spoiled brat. Stop ranting using that spoiled mouth of yours. I was right. You are the one escaped from asylum last

night right?”, He smirked folding his hands in chest. But his eyes darkened of anger.

“Hahaha.. yes I’m crazy. See a minutes is enough to make you go crazy too. I have every right to rant you arrogant cocky ass”, I wanted to annoy him as hell.

He is getting on my nerves.

He sighed.

I can see his jaw clenching. He can’t stand me.

Well that’s perfect isn’t it?

“I can’t stand you for a minute. How the hell I’m gonna live with you forever?”, He said pulling his hair out in frustration.

A smile took over me seeing him frustrated.

Evil me.

“I can’t stand you either. But if we agree to this we will be free from our parents hands”, I shrugged in defeat.

Why am I even here?I’m digging up.my own grave.

“What’s your point here?”, He asked having hope.

“Dude..I hate you. And I know you hate me too. If we get married we will be on our separate ways. I can guarantee you on that. Our parents problem will be solved too”, I explained as my only thought was to make my parents happy.

” How are you so sure about this? Or Is this some evil plan of yours?”, He inquired with little suspicious of my action.

“Are you suspecting me?”, I asked in disbelief as my temper is going up.

“Dude.. you are unbelievable”, saying I started to walk back to my parents to give my answer.

I can’t stand him. He is a suspicious arrogant ass.

“Wait”, he caught my hand making me turn towards him.

I pulled it back fastly as it did something inside me.

No physical contact Isabella. He is a bad virus for your physical and mental health.

“Okay”, he told as confusion clouded me.

“I said I’m agreeing with your deal”, he explained further with a smile.

“I’m sorry. Your time is up. You can take the next train”, I said smirking.

“What? You”, he was ready to kill me.

“Apologize”, I told looking at my nails in hand.

“In your dreams”, he said glaring at me.

“Then bye”, I was about to leave but he caught my hand again.

“Stop touching me. I don’t want get infected by some unknown virus”, I wiped my hands wanting him to go mad.

“I don’t want to touch you either honey. Are you gonna do it or not?”, He asked getting irritated.

“Say please”, I smiled showing my perfect teeth to him.

He was with the look ‘Are you sure you are mentally okay?’.

“Please”, he sighed in defeat.

“Stubborn ass”, he told and walked away.

After we reached our place our parents looked at us with expectation.

“What’s your answer baby?”, My mom asked.

“Yes”, I said looking at him to make it dramatic.

He smiled while I can see his nerves is about to burst any second.

“I know you will like him. What about your son?”, His mom asked him.

“Yes”, he said with a tight lipped smile.

“Welcome to hell baby”, he whispered in my ears making my ear turn red.

What’s is this feeling?

“Well I’m the devil”, I whispered back in his ears making him stunned.

We exchanged numbers. I saved him as Arrogant Ass!

While him Stubborn Ass!

“Wish a shark would eat you alive”, I mumbled to him with a smile while our parents talking.

“Wish you starve for food for eighty years”, he told smiling at me.

“Good bye Mr.Arrogant Ass”, I told while mumbling the last part.

“Bye Ms.Stubborn Ass”, he waved back.

For some reason I was never bored for the entire night.

Weird right?

When I'm the weirdest girl on earth!!

\*\*\*\*\*



## Chapter-8

### Isabella's POV

I was sulking in bed for more than two hours.

It's already morning.

I ignored my mother's shout rolling in the bed.

I don't want to go to office. I don't want to eat. I don't want to sleep.

God! I don't know what I really want!

After giving my decision I couldn't sleep a wink last night.

I'm betraying my parents for my selfishness.

Of course I gave the answer to make them happy and it really did.

What would happen if he found that I don't like him and we are going to get married for name sake?

Marriage is a sacred thing. It's a commitment for life. If I took it as a deal and my father found out that I did this for them and me to escape from their claws I'm Done Done Done.

My father will disown me and he wouldn't waste any second to do it.

He knows I'm a troublemaker but he will be very disappointed if he found the reason behind my answer.

My phone ringed!

"The person you are calling is busy sulking for the trouble she caused and she needs you by her side within few minutes. If not say goodbye to your life", I ended the call waiting for the person to show up.

I opened my window walking to bed back.

"Help me up", I heard a plead from my window.

"It's your choice to use window when there is a thing called door. Help yourself up. I'm not in mood", I told hugging my

pillow to my chest gathering myself up in bed.

“Isabella”, I rolled my eyes hearing her cry.

My door opened with Ryan laughing.

“You are crazy L. Fat ass”, he helped her making her angrier.

“Shut up Ryan. I dare you to call me again fat if you want worms as your dinner, she gave her dead glare.

Ryan paled hearing her.

It happened once Ryan teased her to make her go crazy making her feed worms to Ryan.

He was admitted to hospital for two days straight.

He begged us to call him a ambulance. He was a drama queen.

He just had one. It’s not like he ate the entire plate she prepared for him.

“You wouldn’t dare”, Ryan said clutching his chest as if he is in pain.

“Try me”, she smirked challenging him.

“Layla Smith”, he went to attack her.

Now I have to step in or they’ll start their hair pulling fight.

If I don’t stop them they’ll eventually come to me and start pulling my hair out.

I really don’t get it. They will be the one to start fight but the victim will be me.

“Guys..My dad is in his study”, that’s enough for them to stop and walking to my bed.

They were really acting like a kid. They both stuck their tongue out.

“Don’t make me kick you Ryan”, Layla was ready to punch him.

“Try me if you want your hair to be painted red”, Ryan smirked.

She scoffed and turned her attention to me.

In return of Layla's prank Ryan painted her hair with pinkish pink. He was cruel to add glue to it.

That's another story.

"What happened babe?", She asked with worry lacing her eyes.

"Yeah..you look stressed", Ryan followed Layla.

"Wait let me guess. Your father have arranged a marriage for you", she told.

"And you said yes to proposal but you didn't like him", Ryan joined her.

I gasped louder.

"Bingo", Layla exclaimed seeing me.

"We both will be a great astrologer one day", they both giggled clapping their hands.

I smacked them hard with pillow in my hands.

"Ouch!!"

"Isabella", they both screamed.

"Is this some kind of joke to you? You don't make me feel any better", I sighed at last calming myself slouching in the bed staring at ceiling.

"I'm sorry babe", she moved to my side letting herself in bed hugging me with her right hand and right leg thrown over me.

"Let me join too", Ryan whined and he positioned himself to my left side doing same as Layla.

"What am I going to do?", I whined.

"Have you met the guy?", Layla asked excited.

"Better we kill her Ryan", I groaned.

"Glad to join you", he smirked.

"Tell me bell. Who is it? But I badly want you to set up with Aaron Kingston", her last part made me knit my eyebrows in confusion.

“Why?”, I asked curiously.

“Of course for his brother Austin”, I face palmed myself in embarrassment.

“Really Lay! You are impossible”, Ryan said shaking his head in disbelief.

“You should have asked your father to set him with you or you should have done by yourself as being a top model. Out of you wanted to set me with his brother! Why?”, I asked really getting irritated.

“Cause’ our meeting should be purely coincidence and properly arranged. I can’t wait to meet my dream man”, she exclaimed.

Ryan’s expression changed.

Am I missing something here?

“Whatever makes you to sleep at night. And you are lucky bitch. Cause’ I’m marrying the guy you *badly wanted to set me up* Aaron Kingston”, I told dramatically.

“Holy.. girl you are the luckiest girl in the planet”, she hugged me really tight.

“Jesus..Lay stop it. You are killing me”, she raised her hands in surrender with a cheeky smile.

“Was he handsome as in pictures?”, she is excited like hell.

“Pictures didn’t do good for him. He is super hot Layla”, I scoffed.

Wait! Where did it come from?

“Whoa..”

“When he opens his mouth it sucks”, I told the truth.

“What happened?”, She asked with her smile fading a little.

“Layla..he was like a ticking bomb all the night with his hard glare lasers on me. He might explode any time. I can say he is very intimidating and scary”, I explained further.

“Did you back off?”, She asked narrowing her eyes at me.

“Of course not. He pissed me off. So I drove him crazy within a minute. He wants to scare me but in end I made him beg”, I felt proud.

“That’s my girl. We both love challenges. And I’m sure baby you are going to do good”, she patted my head making me relax.

“Guys you left me out”, Ryan’s angry voice made us laugh.

“Kids don’t want to be involved”, Layla teased him.

“You are the kid here Layla. The little trouble maker of the gang”, he glared at her.

“Well babe..ignore him. Now it’s time for party”, her last words made my inner bitch scream in joy.

On outside I groaned hard knowing that I have to be prepared for the mess we are going to make!!

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-9

### Isabella's POV

“Are you sure you are not hiding anything from me Bell?”, Mia asked really suspicious.

“I'm not Mia”, I sighed closing my eyes. She was standing next to my chair with her one hand in hips while the other in table.

We are currently in my office.

“I don't understand. I'm sure dad pulled his prank on you. How can he get you married just like that? You are crazy to say yes to him”, she glared at me.

“Mia, I know you are worried for me. You are looking out for your little sister and I feel blessed. But this is what I want. I'm already scared about my big step in my life. Don't worry me more. Give me your blessing.”, I said taking her hands in mine rubbing it to calm.

She relaxed herself. Her tensed shoulder calmed while she gave me a smile. She knows I can't be convinced.

She got to know that I'm going to get married in a month.

She literally got a heart attack when she learned her little sister is getting married when she was single for her whole life.

“You are such a stubborn kid, little girl”, she pinched my nose and squeezed my hand.

“I'm always your little girl”, I hugged her while she patted my head hugging me back.

I'm sorry Mia. I'm sorry for lying to you.

“Who is the guy?”, She asked taking seat in couch.

“He is called Aaron Kingston”, I dragged thinking what that dude must be doing now.

It has been two weeks we haven't contacted each other just once and that's I want the most.

It's our parents making the preparations in excitement. They know that we are least interested in our wedding as we have our company to handle.

And guys that jerk agreed on my decision. It shocked me when I learned it.

We both wanted a simple wedding with our parents and close relatives.

I wanted because I can't act in front of media and he agreed me.

We both come from powerful families. Media is all around us by 24/7.

I can't hate them it's their job. But why can't they find a better job then to pry on someone's personal life.

We want to everything to be wrapped under our hands than to create a mess and clean it later.

Of course it's my ill-fate to create more mess but company is something I sincerely care about and I don't want it to be spoiled when it's in my hands.

I saw my engagement ring on my hands.

It's a big red diamond ring which make ding in every woman's eyes.

I still remember our last week conversation and he made me really mad.

One thing for sure. That guy is a nutjob.

*Ticking Bomb* □

*They said you need a engagement ring?*

*Me*

*Didn't ask for it.*

*Ticking Bomb* □

*Don't have time for your rant.*

*Pick whatever you want.*

*I'll pay for it.*

*Me*

*It's you texted me.*

*It's my mouth Nd I can rant however I want.*

*Don't like it, get lost.*

*Didn't ask for it.*

*Ticking Bomb* □

*Jesus woman.*

*Pick one already.*

*I have an important meeting to take care of.*

*Me*

*I'm not in mood.*

*Ticking Bomb* □

*You are enjoying this.*

*I'll send a ring to you.*

*You can wear it or throw it in sea.*

*Me*

*Isn't it nice to see you frustrated?*

*Whatever* □

*Ticking Bomb* □

*Wish you were eaten alive by a dinosaur.*

*Me*

*Wish you go crazy Nd fall from Eiffel tower.*

*Ticking Bomb* □

*Whatever woman.*

*Me*

*Get lost.*

*Ticking Bomb* □

*Gladly, you stubborn ass.*



*Me*

*You stinking rotten rat.*

*Wish you screw your appointment.*

*Ticking Bomb ☐*

*Take that back now.*

*Me*



*I love the name already.*

*Ticking Bomb ☐*

*Hate you*

*Me*

*Me too 😊*

Can't he ask nicely? He need to learn manners.

I changed his name into ticking bomb. It suited him.

He is always with a look 'I don't have time for your nonsense. Get lost before I explode'.

What's the point here is that it pisses me off.

He gets on my nerves whenever he turns on his laser on.

"Bell..are you okay? You seemed lost", Mia brought me out of my thoughts.

"Nothing. Mia, I heard Rio is facing some problems with his company", I asked her making her pale.

"Minor problems Bell. He can manage", she assured me though it's a lie.

"Rio is a stubborn guy Mia. He won't ask help even his ship sink totally. You should have told me. We are sisters right?", I asked her slightly disappointed that she didn't talk with me when she is taking a downfall.

"I'm sorry Bell. Don't worry. We will make through it", she apologized.

“I’m planning on giving your assets that belongs to you”, I broke the news.

“What the hell Bell? Assets? I don’t need anything like that”, she glared raising up from her seat.

“Listen to me Mia. Your man is suffering. I know you are suffering too. I see it in your eyes. Rio is a stubborn guy. But you have to look out for him and Ria. Think wisely. It belong to you. Take it and make it the best use of it”, I smiled at her.

“Oh..Bell...it’s all your hard work. We can manage”, she was about to cry.

“There is no thing called yours and mine. It’s Ours. I always want the best for you”, I said hugging her.

“Thank you Bell. Some times you make me feel you are the eldest one in family. You are too good Bell”, she smiled.

“Well I’m the best”, I snuggled more into hug.

“Bring Ria to me. I’m planning on taking her to amusement park”, I informed her.

“Sure Bell. See you later”, she exited office.

Mia always need a push. She is same as Rio. She doesn’t act like one when she needs help.

I saw Layla entering my office right after Mia.

“What do you want Lay?”, I asked boring.

“I’m sorry”, she apologized.

“Save your sorry for your dad”, I smirked.

Well when she asked for party two weeks back she caused a big trouble.

Thank god I was passed out after my drink.

She caused trouble in her father’s company on bright day. From that day she is hiding in my place.

“Please”, she begged.

“Now we are talking”, I smirked.

After listening to her I started to think of a way for clearing her mess.

Layla is the source of trouble while me the victim of trouble!

\*\*\*\*\*

# Chapter-10

## Isabella's POV

Finally the day has come.

Where I volunteered to dig my grave!

I was getting ready for the event sitting in front of the mirror while mom, Mia, Layla, Stella are helping me for my big day.

Yes guys today I'm going to get married to that arrogant jerk.

I accept. I'm scared to hell.

I don't know what the future hold for me. I know it will be tough!

It will not be easy for me to stay away from my family.

I haven't given a thought on one day I will be leaving my own home and my parents.

It kinda hurts me.

The dress mom chose for me was perfect.  
It's a off shoulder type ball gown.

When I wore this dress on morning I felt weird.

Never I have thought that I would wear my wedding white dress to get married.

Of course everyone wear wedding dress for their wedding.  
That's why it's called wedding dress.

What's my point here?

I saw Ria hugging my feet. She looks beautiful in her princess dress.

"What's wrong baby?", I asked her rubbing her cheeks.

"I love you Bell", she said with tears falling out from her beautiful eyes.

"Oh..my..Baby I love you too", I kissed her cheeks.

Everyone in the room turned to be emotional.

“My little girl is finally getting married”, my mom hugged me from behind kissing my cheeks with tears pouring from her eyes.

Seeing my mom cry my eyes started to water.

“Mom you are making her cry. Bell stop. You will mess up your face. I don’t wanna my little sister to mess up her wedding”, Mia joked.

I can say she wants to join mom but she doesn’t want to worry me.

“My babe..you are beautiful”, Layla gasped when I stood up.

“Give us a minute girls”, mom told making Mia, Ria, Lay, Stella leave.

“Come here my baby”, my mom called with her smiled.

“My little one.. I know you are scared. You got this baby. I still remember the day I got you in my hands. You were so so little. I thought I might break you. You were weak when you were born. I was scared that my baby was weak. Later you turned to be the strongest one in family. I’m proud of you my girl. You are the replica of your father. Bold yet sensitive. Trust me baby... You will do amazing. Don’t forget your mom is standing next to you to support you from fall. No matter anything happens..I’m here my little girl. I love you my baby”, she told taking my hands in hers.

My tears threatened to fall.

I wiped it with the tissue. My mom helped me.

“I love you too..mom”, I said hugging her.

Later Mia joined us in our hug.

“Hey baby..I wanna say this..If something happens call..just..text me I’ll be there to kill him with my knife”, Layla said seriously.

I laughed hearing her.

I felt happy.

“My beautiful niece”, I heard Aunt Em.

“Em..I thought you were not coming”, I walked to her hugging.

“How would I miss my favourite niece’s big day?”, She kissed my forehead.

“I’m not going to argue with you Em”, i heard Mia making me smirk at her.

She always argue with Em wanting to her favourite.

“Don’t be jealous dear...come hug me”, Em teased Mia.

Mom came with veil with Ria holding my bridal bouquet.

Mom made me wear the veil and Ria handed me the flowers.

“You are beautiful my dear”, Em complimented me.

I saw my father entering the room.

He was ready to pour his emotion.

“My little princess..is getting married”, he told with tears falling from my eyes.

“Dad Stop it. You don’t wanna make her cry too”, Mia interrupted.

“I’m..sorry..”, he extended his hand after wiping his tears.

Everyone wished me good luck and went out.

Layla is my maid of honour.

The song played making me aware of the surrounding.

When my eyes met him waiting my heart skipped a beat.

Like in movies when the girl met her guy.

God..he is really a eye candy. He looked dashing in his suit.

Don’t worry Bell.. it’s just he is extremely handsome and your heart want to express it to you.

When his eyes met mine I found the time stopped.

It’s just him and me. No one else.

I don’t want to look away from those beautiful hypnotising eyes.

And I finally informed the world.

Isabella Collins is officially declared as the craziest human being in the world and we are planning to send her to Mars as she is a threat to human kind.

My father gave my hands to him and immediately a jolt of electricity passed through my spine.

“Take care of my daughter, son”, my father told him.

“I will sir”, he replied holding my hand.

I wanted to pull my hands from his hold. But I stopped.

The priest started the ceremony.

“Aaron Kingston, Do you take Isabella Collins to be your wife? Do you promise to be faithful to her in good times and in bad, in sickness and in health, to love her and to honor her all the days of your life?”.

“I Do”, he sent me a fake smile.

That’s him.

“Isabella Collins, Do you take Aaron Kingston to be your husband? Do you promise to be faithful to him in good times and in bad, in sickness and in health, to love him and to honor him all the days of your life?”, Now it’s my turn.

For a second I thought of running away. And I bet Aaron will be extremely mad and go crazy.

I couldn’t control my laugh. I saw Aaron narrowing his eyes at me in confusion.

“I Do”, giving a smile stopping my laughs.

We exchanged rings.

“With the power vested in me I pronounce you husband and wife. You may kiss the bride”, the priest announced.

“Don’t you dare kiss me you jerk”, I whispered to him while giving my sweet smile to priest.

“Now Ms. Stubborn ass is scared”, he whispered back.

He took my veil and smirked.

I glared at him.

When I was busy glaring him he kissed my forehead leaving me stunned.

We walked out to car. Now it's my time to throw the bouquet.

Throwing it back I found Layla holding it with Austin.

They both started to argue.

They would make a perfect couple.

I bit my mouth to stop my laugh.

I hugged my mom, dad, Em, Mia, Rio, Ria.

Ria was crying now.

“Don't cry baby. Aunt will come to you soon”, I kissed her cheeks and walked to the car.

We both fell into comfortable silence. I hope everything will turn to be good.

And guys officially I'm married to Aaron Kingston making me Isabella Kingston.

\*\*\*\*\*



# Chapter-11

## Isabella's POV

Before I knew it's night and it's time for reception.

And the cake in front of me is my favourite.

"That's my gift for you sister", Austin said smirking.

I already love the guy.

"Thank you brother", I played along with him.

"My brother is not a fan of chocolates.Oops..Sorry brother", he told him winking at me.

I smirked internally. Now it's time to play.

Everyone gathered around us to cut the cake.

"I'm not eating it", Aaron whisper yelled glaring at me.

"My sweet heart..you shouldn't say no to your beautiful wife", I said smirking.

"Don't you dare..", He came close invading my personal space.

I stuffed the cake in his mouth forcefully.

"You are gonna regret it", his muffled voice and his flustered face made me laugh.

He took a large piece of cake and stuffed it in my mouth.

"Well I love chocolates babe", I said winking at him.

"You are stunning babe", Layla smirked at me.

"You are beautiful Bell", Ryan told. I haven't seen him from morning.

Did something happen to him.

"Lay, Ryan..this is Aaron. Aaron meet Layla, Ryan my best friends", I introduced them.

Aaron gave his polite smile where I learned that this guy could smile especially a polite one.

“If you don’t wanna die, treat my girl good”, Lay threatened making Aaron raise his brows in surprise.

“Yes Mr. Kingston. You better treat my friend good”, Ryan joined Lay.

“That’s enough guys. Now it’s time to dance. Let’s go dance”, Austin stopped them making Ryan glare at him.

Why Ryan is pissed?

I saw Layla blushing when Austin asked her for dance.

Something is going on between them.

Aaron smirked extending his hand like challenging me.

I’m always up for a challenge. I extended my hand to his.

The light dimmed when we entered the floor.

Some soft music is playing. My focus is the guy Infront of me.

He placed his hand on my waist while mine moved to his chest.

“Your friends are scary, *my wife*“, he smirked making me roll my eyes at him.

God he is brutally handsome.

“They are. You better be good to me in their watch”, I said smirking.

He pulled me towards him making my legs jelly.

“Of course I’ll treat you best”, he mocked me.

“The best like the best in your dictionary”, he twirled me smirking.

He twirled me really fast making me giddy.

“Better you stop babe if you don’t want my six inch heels accidentally graze your leg”, I smiled cheekily.

“You wouldn’t dare”, he glared.

“Try me”, I challenged him.

“Wish my hand slip when you dip”, he smirked.

“Wish my heel sunk deep in your foot”, I smirked back.

“You love dancing Mrs. Aaron”, he asked more like a statement.

I didn’t bother to answer him as something weird took over my heart when he called me Mrs. Aaron.

Before I answer him the song finished.

We both left the floor and walked to our parents.

“Dad..we are leaving”, Aaron told his father while I sighed feeling happy.

I feel really really tired.

“Take care baby”.

“Take care princess. We’ll see you tomorrow”, my mom and dad said their good bye.

We reached his mansion. It’s same size as ours but it’s huge for one person.

“Your room is first in right”, he informed.

I saw him untying his tie. He looked extremely tired yet handsome.

God..I should stop admiring his beauty. I feel like a creep.

“Thanks dude”, I said my goodbye and went to my new room.

The interiors are perfect making me relaxed.

I showered and changed into my pajamas.

Falling into bed I stared at ceiling.

The bed is comfortable but something is missing.

I tossed and turned in the bed.

I couldn’t sleep a wink.

I miss Ms.Bed.

I miss my room.

I miss my mom.

I miss my dad.

God..I miss my home.

I still haven't brought my belongings here. Just my clothes for tomorrow.

I have to pack and bring it here from my home.

Why do girls always move to their husbands place?

I felt weird,sad and lonely in this new place.

It's not been a hour but I miss my place already.

This is my place from now on.

I walked out of my room and started to explore the place.

I must say Aaron has a good taste in interiors.

Everything screamed here classy rich.

After roaming for hours I walked back to my room.

I went to porch and relaxed my hands on railing.

I stared at sky enjoying the silence.

Life is really surprising. I never wanted to marry like last month and now I'm.

I don't know when sleep took over me.

I faintly remember moving to bed and fall in my sleeping state.

Some one is banging my head hard. Like really hard.

When I woke up the entire mansion is booming with loud music.

I clenched my teeth.

That jerk!

"Aaron Kingston", I screamed and walked downstairs to the source.

I saw him working out with music really loud.

I walked fast to the speakers and switched it off.

"What the hell?", He snapped as soon as the music stopped.

“Have you gone mad? For god sake it’s five in morning”, I screamed in frustration.

“You are the one crazy here. I know it’s five in morning and why the hell you turned off my speakers?”, He walked to me with his laser on.

“You arrogant jerk. You disturbed my sleep”, I pointed my index at him poking his chest.

“I never do that babe”, he smirked as he saw me annoyed.

“Shut up Aaron. God.. you are giving me a head ache”, I said pulling my hair out.

“You are not a morning person?”, He asked with a sly smile.

He looked satisfied irritating me.

“I love listening to music when I work out. If you don’t want to be disturbed kindly use cotton balls for your ears”, he told and ignored me turning on the speakers.

And you can say this guy pissed me off. Like really bad.

“If you don’t want your speakers to be ruined you better stop it Aaron”, I walked to the speakers trying to spoil it.

“Jesus...what’s your problem? You do know that you are in my home right?”, His question irritated me but I couldn’t answer it.

It’s his home and there is no obligation for him to hear me.

I was extremely pissed.

“Screw your speaker, you and your freaking home”, I screamed at top of my lungs and walked out of the gym.

I can hear his laugh. He is enjoying this.

You better save your home Aaron. You officially pissed me off and you better be ready for consequences.

The evil me smirked.

And officially the prank game was started.

\*\*\*\*\*



## Chapter-12

### Isabella's POV

I smirked entering the kitchen.

Taking the thing I wanted I walked upstairs.

Doing my business in his room I went to my room with a satisfied smile.

After showering and changing into my office outfit I heard a loud thump.

“Ouch..That must hurt”, I smiled myself to the reflection of mine in mirror.

Like someone fell hard to floor as they missed to watch out for oil at their doorstep.

“Isabella Kingston”, my favourite husband of mine called my name lovingly but little louder.

He screamed my name.

“Yes babe”, I smiled warmly to him.

I saw his sweatpants sticky and couldn't stop my laugh.

I clutched my stomach laughing hard,my voice echoing in the hallway.

“Oops..my bad. What happened babe?”, I asked feigning innocence.

He groaned in pain. This jerk deserved it.

“Why would you do that?”, He asked glaring at me.

“I don't know what you are talking about”, I smirked.

“You do know what I'm talking about. What would you have done if I have hit my head hard?”, He asked slightly tensing me.

“Well you are not”, I shrugged.

“You are playing dangerous game *babe*“, he started walking towards me.

I was rooted to place challenging him ignoring my mind telling me to walk back.

He looked dangerous and daring.

He lifted my chin making me look at his eyes properly.

“What exactly I’m playing?“, I asked provoking him more.

“You wouldn’t love it when I start mine“, He smirked while his eyes had an new excitement.

Honestly it thrilled me.

“I’m always up for challenges“, I said boldly.

“Stop it, Bella“, that shook me to core.

This new dominance and him calling my pet name made my heart thrill.

I could hear my heartbeat in my ears.

“Try me Aaron“, I challenged him.

“Wish you were abducted by aliens“, his sly smile made me smile too.

“Wish you were stuck in chocolate Island“, his smile dropped.

His nose scrunched up while his eyebrows knitted in displeasure.

“Bye Babe“, I winked at him walking downstairs.

I heard an another thump.

Like someone fell hard at bathroom door for not watching out for oil at floor.

“Isabella Kingston“, the scream made me very happy.

I faintly heard his curses and his hisses in pain.

“You deserve it for ruining my sleep babe“, I shouted back from downstairs.

“You are so dead babe“, he walked downstairs slightly limping his left leg.



I felt satisfied with my prank.

“You should be extra careful around me babe”, I smirked walking slightly picking my pace to dining.

“Thanks for your golden words. Now I want to experiment on you”, he said walking towards me.

Walking to refrigerator he took two eggs out making me gasp.

“No way Aaron. Stop right there”, My eyes grew big in shock.

He took baby steps to my side.

“You shouldn’t have pulled that oil prank on me babe”, his fake smile noted me that he was serious now.

“Babe. You don’t want that. You should use eggs for omelette. You shouldn’t waste food”, I bargained.

“Oil too should be used in pan but you tried it on floor babe. Now my wife I want to try on your beautiful hair”, he came to my side catching my hands.

“You are gonna regret it”, I said glaring at him struggling to let my hands go.

But he is too strong to budge. I can’t stand this sudden closeness to him. I felt weird all over my body.

“Oops..sorry dears”, a voice made me push him away when he distracted.

“Morning Aaron”, a lady around forty years walked into kitchen.

“Morning Daisy”, he greeted with his smile.

He could smile. I must say thank you to Daisy or he would have splashed those eggs on my hair.

My poor beautiful hair! Thank aunt daisy for saving you.

“Hm..Daisy she is my wife and Isabella she is Daisy”, he introduced us.

It was awkward. Even I felt weird when he called me his wife.

“Hello dear”, she waved.

“Hello Daisy. It’s nice to meet you”, I stretched my hand while she hugged me surprising me.

I felt warm to her.

“Honey..I’m going to make breakfast. Do you need anything in particular?”, She inquired.

“No. But I do need a chocolate milk”, I said taking my seat in chair.

“I already love your girl Aaron”, Daisy teased him while he scoffed at me.

I stuck my tongue at him.

He rolled his eyes and about to walk back to his room. Probably to take shower.

“Babe be careful. The floor might be slippery”, I smiled cheekily at him.

“Thanks for your concern, my dear wife”, he gritted his teeth.

“What happened dear?”, Daisy turned to us in concern.

“Thanks to her Daisy I slipped in floor”, he glared at me.

“Oh..my..are you okay dear? How did it happen?”, She asked in worry.

“Ask this young lady”, he told and finally walked out of kitchen.

“I accidentally slipped some oil in his doorstep Daisy”, I winked at her.

“You really didn’t do that right?”, She asked but her eyes shone with amusement.

“Maybe”, I said smiling.

The jerk joined us after 15 minutes.

When I took bite of Molletes it was extremely spicy.

I coughed up while Daisy walked up to me rubbing my back.

Taking water I relaxed.

“I’m sorry dear.. you couldn’t stand spicy food right? My bad. I Cooked it by Aaron’s preference. Next time I’ll be extra careful”, she apologized.

“It’s fine Daisy. I’m okay. Yeah do make my food less spicy from tomorrow”, I told her and drank my chocolate milk.

It instantly calmed my nerves.

I saw Aaron scrunching up his nose seeing me drinking chocolate.

How did I end up with a chocolate hater?

“How do you even drink that?”, He started.

“By mouth”, I replied calmly.

“God..I should kill the person who invented this chocolate”, He mumbled enough to hear me.

“Don’t badmouth my chocolate,jerk. Better stop it before I kill you”, I warned him.

“I hate chocolates”, he smiled. He love to irritate me.

“Screw you”, he pissed me off by badmouthing my preference. My first lover. Chocolate.

“Wish chocolate was never invented”, he smirked.

“Wish you drown in chocolate sea”, I told and walked out.

“Bye Daisy”, I said my bye and walked out ignoring him purposely.

Taking my car I drove to my office.

Oddly I didn’t felt lonely when the drama began.

In fact I was happy.

But that stinking rotten rat stated he hates my favourite chocolate.

How dare he? Better watch out for next prank babe!!

The evil me was back!

\*\*\*\*\*



## Chapter-13

### Isabella's POV

By the lunch time I reached my home.

God..I missed you too Ms.Floor.

Walking inside I saw my mom staring into space lost in thoughts sitting in couch.

She must be missing her beautiful daughter's presence.

"Mom, Dad, I'm home", I shouted happily.

My mom's head snapped to my side with bored face like 'you came'.

"You should stop shouting young lady", my dad's voice followed.

My eyes and mouth opened wide where a wine bottle could fit it in.

I miss Ms.Wine.

"Wait..wait..this is not the reaction I expected. I thought you would be in pool of tears and my presence will wash your worries like a dust. God..I'm going crazy. Are you sure you both are my parents and didn't bring me here from some streets?", I blabbered whatever my mind told me to.

"I know Mia once told that you brought me from trash. It must be true. No one cares for this poor soul", I continued.

"Drama queen", Mom smirked.

"That's worth watching as you said honey", my dad laughed to my mom.

She joined his laughs.

"Stop it guys. You purposely trampled my poor heart. I'm leaving", I scoffed.

"Come here my baby", my mom called out with sadness now evident on her eyes.

“I missed you mom”, hugging her tight I relaxed after inhaling scent.

It calmed me in instant. No wonder I love my mom to world.

“Have you had lunch dear?”, She inquired.

“No mom..”, I said.

My stomach growled louder confirming it.

“Have you settled in princess? Do you have any trouble?”, My dad inquired in sad tone.

“Yes dad. I don’t have anything for now”, I smiled at him.

“My poor baby..lost many pounds. Now let me get some food for you baby”, my mom stood up and walked to kitchen.

“Did Aaron gave you any hard time?”, He asked.

“Hm..No dad”, I answered him.

I badly wanted to complain about that jerk to dad.

Like how he disturbed my sleep?

I don’t want my dad to be stressed.

You are lucky, I’m letting you from my dad’s wrath jerk.

I smiled as I remembered him falling to floor two times in row.

That’s hilarious!

Serves him right!

“Princess you are lost”, my dad smirked at me.

“She must be missing her handsome husband”, My mom teased me with a plate of food in her hands.

“No...dad. Mom...Stop it”, I slapped her arm lightly.

“Mom..it’s delicious”, my tongue swirled in new taste.

“I specially prepared it for you”, she smiled and continued feeding me.

“Let me have a bite”, my dad pleaded.

“No”, me and mom snapped at same time.

We both started laughing seeing my dad’s pout.

I missed this. I miss home. I miss this warm, unconditional love of my parents.

The daily dramas! The laughs! The hugs!

It might be one day but I felt like one year. You might think I'm overboard. But this is how I felt. I already belong to someone else. Not my parents. I belong to new family named Kingston.

I'm not anymore Collins!

I never stayed away from my parents except for some business meetings and school trips.

After eating I walked to my room.

Entering the room I sat in my bed.

My hands smoothed on sheets.

I still remember the day my dad got me a new bed.

*"Little princess, Where are you?"*

*"Daddy...I'm here".*

*"Oh my..my princess is beautiful", he commented.*

*"Thank you daddy", I kissed his cheeks.*

*He is a superman. He always loves me more and protects me.*

*"Look what I got for you", He moved me with him while two people brought a ...bed.*

*"Whoa...daddy..it's so soft...I love it", I kissed his cheeks hugging him tight.*

*I remember I told him yesterday that I couldn't get enough sleep as the bed is stiff for my liking.*

*"Anything for you princess", he kissed my forehead.*

*"I love you daddy".*

*"I love you too princess".*

Time really flies fast. I was around 8 that time. Now I'm 23.

The thing he got for me is not something big. But the gesture. The attention he gives to my words. I would never get it from

anyone other than my parent's.

I'm very lucky to get them as my parents.

I wish I would be always my father's little princess and my mother's little trouble forever!

Packing everything I walked out of my room going downstairs.

"See you soon mom, dad", I hugged them.

"I gonna miss you princess", he kissed my forehead with some tears escaping his eyes.

"I'm just 30 minutes away from here dad. I'll visit you more often", wiping his tears I kissed his cheeks.

"Eat well baby. Don't skip meals and love you my baby", my mom cheeks stained with tears.

"I love you mom", hugging her really tight I walked to my car.

My dad put my bag in trunk.

This is still my home. But I will not be able to stay here permanently anymore. I have to get used to another place with a stranger as my husband.

I sighed. Waving my hands to my parent's I drove to Aaron's place.

It's already evening six.

Going to my room I unpacked my things and arranged it.

By the time I finished I was tired and sleepy doing chores.

It's already 12.

I moved to bed and slept tight.

*Where am I?*

*What's this place?*

*Is it Mars?*

*I saw the sand is deep orange with lava running.*

*Finally... I reached Mars.*



*'Where are you my beautiful wife?', a voice called.*

*'Aaron?', I turned to the source when a big foot landed in front of me throwing my body miles away in force.*

*I wiped the dust and looked at the person.*

*He is really tall. Tall as he could touch clouds.*

*He looked gigantic. Like hundred hulks making one.*

*No..it must be around fifty.*

*He walked towards me making me run.*

*'Babe. Let me take you to my place', he walked making the floor crash and thump.*

*I was running fast. He was following me like a mad man.*

*What the hell does he want now?*

*I was gasping for air.*

*Suddenly I saw him taking an driller and pulling my head towards it with a killer smile on his face.*

*"NOOOOOOOOOO..."*, I screamed at top of my lungs.

I gasped for air. But I couldn't stop the bang in my head.

"Bam".

"Bam".

Like someone is training for military.

I looked at the clock and it's four in morning.

"For god..sake..Aaron", I screamed and throwed sheets covering me with legs in frustration.

When I opened the door I stumbled on something.

My eyes grew wide in horror where 50 speakers placed around my room.

When I'm about to run back to my room the speakers screamed 50 different songs at same time making me mad like hell.

“Aaron Kingston. You stinking rotten rat! Where the hell are you?”, I started kicking at the speakers making my leg hurt.

Someone turned it off. I’m grateful. I breathed for oxygen. My heart is roaring in horror!

I take that back!!

“Hahaha...that’s hilarious. I failed to record your reaction”, he was standing at his door and laughing his ass off.

“Screw you Aaron”, I screamed at him.

“I’m glad you enjoyed it”, his cocky smirk made me even mad.

I can see the flames coming out from my ears and nose.

“Wish you were stricken by thunder”, I cursed him.

“That was really harsh baby”, he looked offended.

He is acting. This guy. I’m going to kill you and rip you into pieces.

“Wish you were rip into pieces by a shark”, he smirked.

“Be ready babe. This is not gonna end anytime soon”, I clearly told my intention and locked my room with a bang.

“Aaron Kingston, I gonna make you crawl to my legs and beg me for forgiveness”, I screamed in air while rolling in bed in frustration.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-14

### Isabella's POV

"Morning Isabella", Daisy greeted me as I walked downstairs.

"Morning Daisy", I greeted back tiredly.

"What happened dear?", She looked worried seeing my state.

Of course I would look like a Zombie after the stunt that arrogant jerk pulled in late night!

"Can you give me my chocolate milk?", I asked her taking my seat.

I slouched down in table as thousands of yawns already escaped from my mouth.

"Here dear", She gave me looking still worried.

When I took a sip I sighed.

The feeling of my favourite drink flowing my throat is enough to calm my tired nerves.

"Looks like my wife had her beautiful sleep. You are glowing babe", he is mocking me.

"Well thanks to you babe", I shrugged and continued sipping on my drink.

If he provokes me anymore, it would be no surprise if he was dead tonight.

"Oh.. my", Daisy blushed.

Daisy's blush made me understand.

"No Daisy. It's not what you are thinking", I blabbered.

"Yes..it's not what you think Daisy", Aaron coughed up.

"I have to go", I hurriedly got up from chair.

"Wish you screw your day babe".

That arrogant jerk waved at me making me roll my eyes at his.

“Wish you stuck at elevator all day”, I replied him with my smile.

Reaching my office I started to work.

It will be one hectic day.

I was working my ass to get two big projects.

It would be a big thing for I&C.

Sitting hours I'm chair made my neck and back stiff.

Sighing I laid my head back on seat I relaxed.

Let me take a rest for bit. Bet I will reach Mars this time in my sleep.

“Baby”, Layla's voice made me irritated.

“What do you want Lay?”, I asked still closing my eyes.

“Just wanna check up on you”, she giggled.

She want to disturb my sleep now.

“Well I'm still alive. Now you can leave”, I want to have some rest.

“What made you to be this tired? Are you and your husband were..”, I threwed the first thing I caught in my hands.

She escaped with a smirk playing on her lips.

“Were you exercising?”, She finished.

“I'm in no mood for jokes Lay. I'm warning you”, I glared at her.

She looked worried now.

“What happened? Is everything okay?” She asked.

“It's just I couldn't sleep well”, I told honestly.

“And it's not what you think. I have my very own room there”, I told her clearing her unasked questions.

“Why do you have your own room? Did that jerk kick you out of his room?”, She asked clearly getting angry at Aaron.

“No. We are not just ready. In fact I’m thankful as he respected my privacy”, it’s a kind gesture from him and it’s really rare.

Maybe he did have another reason for arrangement. But I’m really thankful.

And It would be World War 3 if we stayed in same room for more than 5 minutes.

We just couldn’t tolerate each other.

He hates my guts. On the other hand I hate his rude arrogant personality.

Like he could conquer the world.

Well he can rule the world but not me.

I’m Isabella Collins.

I coughed up furiously.

“Here”, she extended a glass of water.

After drinking it I relaxed.

“Have you heard from Ryan?”, Lay asked me with sadness in her eyes.

“No. Is anything wrong with him? He seemed little off during my wedding”, I asked her making a reminder to myself that I should call Ryan.

“Yeah. He was pissed at me for no reason”, she told getting angry.

“I’ll talk to him. Now tell me what’s going on between you and my brother-in-law”, I asked smirking.

“Your brother-in-law?”, She feigned innocence while her eyes shone brightly.

“It’s no use in pretending Lay when your eyes tells me all”, I roll my eyes at her.

“Nothing happened”, she replied sadly.

“Do you wanna talk about it?”, She is having some trouble.

“Later”, she answered.

“Cheer up Lay”, I smiled at her.

“Let’s have lunch”, she invited me.

I gladly joined her.

After having our lunch we returned to my office.

“Here. I want you to model for my new product”, I said extending a contract file.

Layla is the top model in Country. With her beautiful face and her killer body she is amazing.

I really admire her when she used to pose on stages.

The energy and vibe she possess is extraordinary.

She is born to be a model.

“I’ll sign it after discussing with my manager”, she kept the file in her bag.

“Make sure you sign it”, I added.

“Are you threatening me Mam?”, She smirked.

“Maybe”, I smirked back.

“I’ll be leaving. Make sure you check on Ryan”, she bid her good bye and left.

After finishing my work on office I went back to home.

Daisy prepared special dinner. I asked her to bring it to my room.

After having my dinner I stood on porch and relaxed.

The climate is little chilly making me enjoy the night with stars accompanying me.

By the time One in night I smirked.

I tip toed to gym.

Doing my business in gym I returned to my bed sleeping soundly.

Serves you right jerk.

Someone banged my door heavily.

Who the hell is waking me up in this late night?

It's already five in morning.

"Isabella Kingston. Open this damn door right now", he sounded really mad.

Like someone spoiled my dear husband's speakers by making it bath in water tub and cutting it's unwanted wires.

Opening the door I rubbed my eyes in act .

But my inner bitch is giggling happily.

"What do you want Aaron? For god sake it's 5 in morning", I said acting innocently.

"Why did you do that? It's my favourite one", he glared making me smile.

"What did I do?", Here I go again.

"That's my favourite speakers. For god sake Isabella", he pulled his hair in frustration.

"Serves you right", I smirked.

He stopped and stared at my eyes making my heart beat raise.

He walked while I was rooted to the place.

When he invaded my personal space I took a step back making me stumble.

He caught my waist.

Now Ms.Heart is dancing up and down in side ribcage.

"You are gonna regret it *babe*", he whispered in my ears tucking some my hair behind my ears.

I bet my ears were red by now.

"Wish your car brake fails when you drive", I said gathering my every nerves to talk something.

He smirked.

"Wish you have a beautiful sleep tonight", I clearly sensed his threat. I sensed danger. Warning before the Volcano bursts out furiously.

He is not joking. He is freaking serious. The speakers must be his favourite one.

Well I'm not scared.

I pushed him back while his laugh echoed in the floor making my heart dance in joy.

Can you stop beating fast?

He might hear you, you stupid heart.

I locked the door with my hand on my chest calming my heart.

What happened just now?

\*\*\*\*\*



## Chapter-15

### Isabella's POV

I was getting ready to meet Mr.Marcus.

After pestering him a lot I finally got a chance to meet him.

I'm definitely going to get this deal for sure.

Getting the files I want I walked out of my cabin Stella waiting for me.

"Let's go Stella", I smiled at her.

"Mam,your lunch?", She asked worried.

"Later Stella. Now let's go meet Mr.Marcus first", I tapped her shoulder and walked to elevator Stella following me.

Reaching the restaurant I took a deep breath.

Don't be nervous Isabella. You can do it!

"You have worked hard Mam. You will definitely get the deal", Stella kept her hand in my waist.

That's..

"Okay", giving her a nod I walked inside.

"Hello Ms. Isabella Collins", Mr.Marcus greeted me with a smile.

Mr.Marcus is in his early fifties. He is an investor. If he invest in any deal then it's for sure that deal has a great potential. Not anyone can impress him. He will invest in one project for every two years once.

He must feel intrigued to the project. He sees everything. Potential. Attitude. Approach. Everything.

One Miss you should say bye to him. It's already difficult to meet him.

"Hello Mr.Marcus", we shook our hand and we took our seat.

"You are beautiful, young lady", he complimented.

“Thank you Mr. Marcus. You look handsome too”, I commented.

No one would believe that he is 53. He looks way younger than it.

“Mr.Marcus, Let me get straight to the point. I want you to invest in our project” , I said boldly.

“Very well then. Show me what you got”, he sipped on his coffee.

After explaining everything about the project I can say he is impressed.

I did my best in this project.

“I’m impressed Ms.Collins or Mrs.?” , He asked looking at my ring.

“It’s Mrs., Mr. Marcus”, I answered getting little shy as its new to me.

“The guy must be lucky”, I want to roll my eyes at his but I smiled.

Why?

Because he is my client now.

“You are late Ms.Collins”, his words shattered me.

He already found someone to invest.

I’m late.

“It’s..okay Mr. Marcus”, I maintained my smile.

I badly wanted to crawl to my bed and sulk.

“But one thing Ms. How do you found that I have a thing for stocks?” , He asked with a smile. A guilty one.

“I do believe a line sir. “No Rumor is a Rumor. It must be started with a pinch of truth. You have to throw the bait and wait and watch to hit the nail” , I said with a sad smile.

“That’s exactly I heard from the last person I met with before you” , he said with excitement.

That got me interested.

Who is that person? Who exactly got the same wave length as mine?

I want to meet the person.

Maybe my soulmate.

Soulmate my ass.

FYI you have lost the deal.

You have to find another potential investor which is very very hard.

I felt really really sad.

I shook the hand with him and I drove to my office.

Stella is about to cry.

Of course she would be. She worked hard in this deal same as me.

Walking inside my cabin I laid flat in my couch.

I can find someone. I can do it.

Don't worry Isabella. You got this. You have seen worse.

Nope. This is the worst thing I'm facing after I took over the company.

The shareholders will be very angry and disappear in me.

It's my fault. I should have acted fast.

I missed it by just few minutes.

I'm careless. I should have concentrated more on this project.

"You can do it Isabella. Now don't sulk and start working", I gave myself a pep talk.

"I feel like crying", I whined.

I phoned Ryan.

"Hey Bell", I can say he is sad.

"Well I'm sad too. Come to my office. We'll both hug each other and cry our heart out", I said hanging up the phone.

Like fifteen minutes later he entered my cabin.

I walked to him and hugged him.

“Everything will be fine Bell. I’m here”, he ruffled my hair and comforted me.

Ryan is the big brother that I never had. We instantly clicked when we met in 4th grade.

“Everything will be fine Ryan. I’m here with you”, I said trying to comfort him.

“I really needed that words and hug”, he smiled.

“Me too Ryan. How everything is going on?”, I asked him.

“Bad”, he answered in monotone.

“Do you wanna talk about it?”, I asked lightly.

“Yes”, he started.

“Layla is pissing me off”, he continued.

“Did she do something?”, I inquired.

“No”, his answer made me stunned.

“Whenever she speaks about this Auditing guy I’m getting mad”, he finished.

“Who is this Auditing guy?”, I asked him.

“Your brother-in-law”, he glared at me.

“Austin?”, I asked him.

“He is a model. Not an auditor”, I said confusing.

“Whatever”, he said slouching in couch.

“Don’t tell me.. you are jealous”, I smirked.

“Of course I would be jealous”, he said shrugging.

“Ryan, Do you like Layla? Like in a romantic way?”, I asked clearly.

“I am Bell”, he said looking straight into my eyes.

“Whoa. That’s surprising”, I said with slight amusement.

They would make a beautiful couple.

My Layla would make a beautiful bride no matter whom she with.

I ship her with Austin.

I ship her with Ryan.

I'm crazy.

She has the right to chose her man.

“Will you help me?”, He asked with a hope.

“I can't Ryan. I don't know if Lay is interested in you or not. You should let Layla know about your feelings first”, I said honestly.

“By the way when you started liking her as a woman?”, I asked further.

“8th grade”, he said. I can see the disappointment in his eyes.

But I really don't know about Layla's feelings.

I don't want to meddle in when she is not sure about her feelings.

She would seek my help when she needs it.

I want Layla happy.

I want Ryan happy.

I want Austin happy too.

The last thing I want is love triangle between my two best friends and my brother-in-law.

“That's too long”, I commented.

We watched a movie in Netflix to relax. I felt relieved.

I will definitely start this project in positive side.

It's already 7 in night.

“Aren't you leaving to meet your husband?”, He asked smirking.

“I have some work”, I dragged.

“Whatever makes you sleep at night Bell”, he told and walked out.

I’m not going home today.

I have really important work.

I don’t want to go home. Aaron must be waiting for me.

He was really mad at morning. He will do something when I go home.

It’s like I’m not scared.

I just don’t want another drama.

It’s better I sleep in my office today.

But that jerk had another idea.

He knocked and entered my dream.

Can’t he leave me alone even in my dream?

That stinking rotten rat always pissing me off.

## Chapter-16

### Isabella's POV

It has been two days already I'm away from home.

I don't want to go there. I was not getting enough sleep and I'm not feeling good over there.

That's my reason. Yeah, it's the only reason.

It's morning six and I'm debating whether I should go pay visit or not. I needed a file from my desk in my room.

I took a coin. If it's heads I would go. If not I'll stay here and continue my work.

I flipped it and caught in my hands.

HEADS!

Let me try one more time. Out of three majority wins. Running excitedly to the coin where it fell I dropped to knees seeing the answer.

HEADS!

HEADS!

This coin is kidding me right. Let me change the coin.

HEADS!

HEADS!

HEADS!

I slouched in my table staring at the coin which is now in my table.

TRAITOR!

Better I go and take my things silently and return.

Out of Aaron sight!

Wait...

Why should I hide from him? I didn't do anything. Why should I be scared?

Because you broke his favourite speakers.

‘That’s my favourite speakers. For god sake Isabella’.

No..No..I’m not scared.

‘Wish you have a beautiful sleep tonight’

Those two sentences shook me to core.

It gave me chills.

I took my car driving to mansion.

“You can do it.You are Isabella Collins”, I took a deep breath entering the mansion.

Tip toeing to my room I saw Aaron’s room locked.

That jerk must love his gym more than his own room.

What’s my point here? I shook my head.

I hurried inside my room taking a quick shower.

After dressing I took the files I needed.

I walked downstairs cautiously.

I was about to get out until the voice stopped me.

“Isabella Dear?”, She called out.

“Morning Daisy”, I throwed an embarrassed smile at her.

She caught me.

“Come dear. You should have breakfast before you go. I prepared a lot of delicious foods. Many chocolates too”, her motherly smile made me guilty.

I should have informed her about me not coming home last two days.

She must have prepared food for me and disappointed not seeing me.

I couldn’t say no to her.

I couldn’t say no to chocolates too.

“Yes daisy. And Daisy please call me Bell or Bella or I. Isabella is too long”, I asked her.



“Sure dear. I will go with Bell. Okay Bell?”, She smiled.

Her figure remained my mom.

I should pay a visit to her.

I took my seat and was waiting for Daisy to serve the plate.

Someone threw their hand around my neck hugging me.

I gasped.

“Hello Sister”, I sighed sensing Austin.

“Hello to you too brother”, I smiled him taking seat opposite to mine.

Leaving the center big chair next to me.

Of course it only belongs to the owner of home.

Why the hell Austin came now?

I can't escape for now.

I have work. That's why I'm urging myself to leave home.

Not anything else.

“Austin Dear. Wait a minute. I'll get your plate too”, Daisy left the table disappearing into kitchen giving my plate.

“How is going on sister or Bell?”, He is asking for permission.

“Everything is fine Austin. And you can call me Bell”, I smiled politely at him.

He is a genuine and playful guy. But his bed habits are the worst I have ever seen.

He is one year older than me.

No one can resist his charms. Especially when he put cute smile on his face showing his dimples.

I sensed someone's presence. I stiffed.

“Babe..”, his evil smirk is on his face

But he turned his evil smirk to smile sensing Austin.

“Morning baby”, he greeted me.

“Morning baby”, I greeted with a fake smile.

“Morning Austin”, he greeted him and took his seat.

“Morning brother”, Austin greeted back with his cheeky smile.

While I was eating I heard Austin calling me.

“Yes Austin?”, I asked getting annoyed now.

That arrogant jerk is staring at me all the while.

Austin looked Shy. He was debating whether to ask me or not.

“Shoot away Austin”, I encouraged him.

“Can I have Layla’s number?”, He asked surprising me and Aaron.

I raised my brows. His ears and cheeks are little red. He is blushing.

“I’m afraid I won’t be alive if I give her number”, I said honestly.

Austin looked confused while Aaron looked amused.

“I’m sorry Austin. I have to ask her first”, I told while his expression changed into sad one.

Layla would really kill me if I give away her number just like that to strangers.

It happened once and I had enough of her wrath on that day.

I’m not ready to sign up myself to the devil.

“Pretty please”, he started to beg.

“No Austin”.

“Please Bell”, he started pestering me.

“No Austin. It’s a big big NO”, I said sternly.

Now he is acting like the big brother of me wanting my best friends number.

“Please. Please. Please Bell”, he pleaded more.

Now I feel guilty. I should respect Lay’s privacy. If she wanted she would have given her number to Austin on my wedding.

“My wife said No. Stop pestering her and get your ass off my place”, Aaron said in his brotherly tone silencing Austin right away.

I felt sad for him.

“I’ll be leaving then. Bye brother. Bye Bell”, he waved and walked out of dining.

“Wait Austin. I’ll join you”, I hurriedly stood up from my seat.

Austin came back to dining waiting for me.

When I’m about to cross the table Aaron grabbed my wrist making me gasp.

Is it only me feeling those electrical sparks? My heart is jumping up and down like it got it’s favourite candy.

“What are you doing Aaron?”, I said maintaing my smile while Austin smirked enjoying seeing us.

“I want to talk to you”, he said smirking.

This guy. I badly want to smash his head into four.

“I’m listening”, I said trying to get my hand from his hold. But he gripped tighter. Raising himself he invaded my personal space.

“I wanted you to accompany me to a party this evening”,he whispered in my ears making the room ten times hotter.

“Are you asking me to be your date?”, I smirked.

“Maybe”, he looked amused enjoying my reaction.

“I don’t want to”, his expression turned down making me giggle inside.

It’s worth watching.

“You are coming”, he challenged.

“I’m not going with you”, I smirked challenging him even more.

He will not be able to attend the party with anyone else when he have a wife in his home. I know he is doing this for his father. His father’s man are everywhere.

“Say Please and ask me politely”, my smirk grow wider.

He will not be able to shout at me in front of his brother. I’m sure Austin will inform to his parent’s.

They have sent Austin to watch us. If not Austin would have ended up in my office where his brother is not and get Layla’s number easily from me.

“I will paint your head with eggs babe”, he threatened.

“You can if you want to”, I don’t care. I have the upper hand now. I should use it wisely.

“Please. Will you be my date tonight?”, He spoke through his greeted teeth.

“Of course babe. You should have just informed me. You don’t have to formally ask me out *hubby*”, I smirked and tapped his bicep hardly.

“Thank you babe”, he tapped my shoulder squeezing it.

I hissed in pain.

“Wish you screw in party tonight”, I whispered smiling.

“Wish you screw an important deal”, he said smiling making my smile drop.

He looked confused.

It already happened.

Not saying anything I walked out with Austin.

Hope today’s party goes well.

\*\*\*\*\*



## Chapter-17

### Isabella's POV

I reached my cabin with a smile after Austin dropped me.

He is really a funny guy. He was constantly joking or imitating like his brother. Like how he would look at when someone don't obey him. Like someone pissed him.

I was laughing my ass off.

"Mam. Mr. Adrian is here", Stella informed me.

My face instantly glowed up in joy.

"Hey Choco", Adrian came inside the cabin waving at me.

"Hello Mr. Jelly Beans", I smiled.

Adrian is the guy I met during my first year college.

We instantly clicked. He was really a sweet guy.

Later we found that his father is working as our attorney.

After his father retirement he took his father's position.

He is a great lawyer. The way he pose himself in court is something else.

He is confident,daring, calculative. He knows his steps.

He can be manipulative sometimes. He was working at our foreign branch for two years as we faced a crisis over there.

He returned just today.

"How are you doing? You look extremely beautiful and dashing", he commented hugging me.

"I'm doing fine Adrian. I'll get straight to the point. I want Collins 75 percent of assets to be transferred to Collins first daughter Mia Collins", returning his hug I informed him.

Taking my seat I turned on my system to start working.

"That's surprising. Is something going on?", He asked catching my eyes to read me.

“Nothing is going on. I want you to do it asap. Maybe in two or three days”, I said looking at him with my hands folded at table.

“I will work on it”, he said sighing.

“You can work here. It will be easy for us to communicate. I’ll let you know which properties should stand back”, I informed him searching the file in my computer.

“That would be a beautiful sight Choco”, he joked.

“I’m taken”, I smirked showing my ring to him.

“What the hell?”, He looked shocked, hurt and surprised.

“Later. Now get back to work”, I made him work.

I didn’t know the time was already past six. It’s six thirty now.

We both were immersed in work.

Aaron must be pissed at me. He probably thought I ditched him.

I hurriedly asked Stella to bring some outfit to me.

After changing in bathroom I asked Adrian to drive to me to destination.

I don’t want to park in light post at last minute driving.

I’m a civilized citizen. I do know my driving limits.

Mr.President should award me “the best citizen of country”.

Driving to the place I saw Aaron waiting for me with a pissed look.

I don’t know why Adrian hugged me.

I said bye to him and walked to Aaron.

“You must have the guts to come late babe”, he hissed pulling me towards him.

It caught me surprise. My hands as a reflex moved to his chest.

I sense his heart beat thumping fast as hell like mine.

Mine because of the close proximity while him because of anger I guess.

“I’m sorry babe. I caught up with work”, I whispered in his ears adjusting his tie.

How I wish to strangle him with this tie?

“Caught up with work or with *your boyfriend*“, his sentence made me glare at him.

Ignoring my glare he smirked. I have to hold back my tongue to not to cause any scene in the party.

Does he think I’m cheating on him? Where did he get this ridiculous thought? Does he have any girlfriend outside to think like that about me?

I was totally confused.

We walked inside with him holding my waist tighter.

I wanted to scream at him. I wanted him little away from me.

His scent is making me weirder yet calming me at the same time.

“Hello Mr.Aaron”, a couple in early forties came be our side greeting him.

“Hello Mr. John and Mrs. John”, he greeted them back.

I don’t like to come to parties. I will only attend the parties which is celebrated by my company. I will leave immediately after my speech. My father would take care of everything after that.

“And who is this lovely lady?”, Mrs. John smiled at me. I smiled back.

Before I could answer myself the jerk answered me making me upset.

“She is my friend Isabella”, he smiled at me face.

He is mocking me. Is he embarrassed of me to be introduced as I’m his wife?

I forced my smile at him and at the couples.

“I have to talk to you Aaron”, I said after the couples left.

He nodded at me while we walked out for air.



“Why am I your friend? Are you embarrassed of me calling your wife? If you brought me here as your freaking friend then you should have brought someone else”, I shouted at him.

I felt humiliated. I don't know why but it's pissing me more. I do not let anyone walk over me. I'm his wife. If he brought his wife for some party he should give me the title I have. Of course I know that we just married in name.

I do promised him we will go on our separate ways when we are alone. But outside the world he should treat me with respect.

“Why? Are you upset?”, He smirked.

“Of course I am, you jerk”, I hissed at him.

His face turned even redder.

“When you brought your boyfriend to the party and you hugging him wouldn't make me upset”, he hissed back.

“For god sake Aaron, he is my friend. He is my legal advisor too. I was caught up with my work. I was running late. So I asked him to drive me here”, I said pulling my hair out in frustration.

“Oh..”, that's what his answer. But his eyes showed happiness.

That's when it clicked me.

“Are you jealous babe?”, My question made his face turned red.

“What the hell? Me? Jealous? For you? No way”, he shrieked like he stepped on cow dung.

“Admit babe. You are jealous. Say you are jealous”, I whispered in his ears while he gripped .y waist.

“Maybe”, his answer made my heart skyrocket to Mars.

We both stared at each other. Me immersing in his deep blue orbs. Then later we started laughing our ass off for no reason.

I oddly like this possessive side of him.

This jerk making me feel sweet and sour at same time.

But the voice that I least expected to hear out of all humans living in the world made me fear.

“Sir”, and the last thing I expected is to Aaron acknowledge the person.

“Ms. Davis”, I stood there behind Aaron trying to hide.

Don’t hide yourself. For god sake you are grown up.

My hands shivered.

“Baby you are shivering”, Aaron turned to my side looking worried.

“Aaron take me inside”, I whispered back hiding my face in his chest.

Taking his coat he put it on me.

He dismisses Catherine takings me inside.

I badly wanted to cry.

I’m still a coward.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-18

### Isabella's POV

“Are you okay?”, Aaron asked still worried about my condition.

“I'm alright”, I said sipping on my water.

We were seated at bar section.

“What happened to you?”, The last thing I wanted was Aaron inquiring about it.

“Nothing”, I said glaring at him.

“Don't you dare glare at me young lady. I'm worried about you. Tell me right now what happened out there?”, he demanded with his lasers on.

“I said nothing. NOTHING HAPPENED. Stop pestering me and I don't want you to worry about me”, the inner bitch of mine answered him.

Can't he ask about it later? If he demands answer we should explain to him no matter if we are comfortable or not?

“Then What am I when you asked me to get you inside?”, he was pissed equally pissing me off along with him.

“Aaron, please just stop it”, I said through gritted teeth.

“Not until you give me an answer”, he caught my wrist.

He gripped it tighter.

“Aaron, you are hurting me”, I struggled to get my hands out.

“Tell me. For god sake stop being stubborn for once”, this is why I hate this guy.

“I don't want to talk about it. Go to hell, you arrogant demanding bossy jerk”, I hissed pulling my hands out from his grip using all my strength.

I stumbled back a little.

How can he be so demanding? I know he is worried about me. But we are not that close to share our personal lives. I do know that he is my husband and I'm going to spend rest of my life with him.

It still takes time for us to trust each other and to share our lives. He can't ask me something I don't want to talk about.

Does he behave like this with all his people? As demanding as hell!

After recovering I walked to ladies.

Staring at myself in mirror I felt so stupid and weak.

"Don't you dare cry. You are strong. You are Isabella Collins", I talked to my reflection.

Washing my face and drying it I walked out after taking several long breaths to calm me.

He was waiting outside like a perfect gentleman.

But he is far from that.

"Mr. John is watching us. Let us dance", he pulled me to dance floor not waiting to listen my answer.

This arrogant rude bossy demanding jerk. I'm going to kill you.

"Smile, Stubborn ass", he pulled me to his chest.

My hands went around his neck we both swaying to music.

His hands rested around my waist.

I can't tolerate him.

He really wants a battle.

"You do know that you are an arrogant rude cocky bossy NO.1 jerk in the world right?", I smiled at him.

"You do know that you are an stubborn short tempered NO.1 rude ass in the world right?", He smirked.

"I'm just teaching some manners to a mannerless brat", I smirked back.

"It should be other way around. Anyway It's called intelligence you fool".

“Oops..my bad. It’s called foolishness Mam”, he finished turning me around.

“It’s called Arrogance, you brat”.

“Oops..my bad”, I landed my six inch heel safely on his shoe.

“You woman”, he hissed in pain gripping my waist tighter.

I hissed in pain.

“That’s your punishment babe”, he smiled.

“Wish you sleepwalk and fall from hundred floor building babe”, I smiled at him as Mr.John was watching us.

I’m sure he is Aaron’s father’s man.

“Wish you accidentally burn your room While sleepwalking”, he smiled back twirling around me.

“Babe, you do know that I’m living in your home right”, I started laughing at his last statement.

Realization drawn upon him. He shrugged.

I can’t stop my smile. He stared at me for long time making me confused.

Suddenly he pulled me too close to him.

I gasped at sudden contact.

He cupped my cheeks.

Wait!

What he is going to do?

No.

No.

Just once.

You stupid brain. No once. Turn your head. Please listen to me once.

He pecked my cheeks while little of his lips fallen to side of mine making me all giddy.

“Why did you do that?”, I asked him while he looked shocked same as me.

After taking a long minute he answered.

“Mr. John is suspecting us”, he said mostly trying to convince himself.

I just nodded back. I couldn't stop seeing those beautiful hypnotising eyes.

His gaze is sharp, alluring, hypnotising. It took me to different world.

Like parallel world where he and me were in deep love.

That's how I felt.

Stop dreaming Isabella. Parallel world, my ass.

I shook my head to come out from dreamy state.

We both left dance floor and after like 30 minutes we left the party.

Silence surrounded us.

After reaching home we returned to our rooms.

I showered and returned to bed.

My hands went to my lips where he kissed it.

“You are crazy”, I slapped my right hand with my left one.

‘It felt good right’.

Shut up.

‘It felt weird but you liked it’.

Shut up.

‘A handsome guy kissed you’.

I said shut up.

‘And out of all he is your freaking husband’.

“Ahhh!! Just shut up okay? I need my beauty sleep. You stupid brain of me stop reading too much. FYI he kissed my cheeks.

So stop acting all giddy and stop working for a minute and you damn heart stop beating too fast”.

“Let me sleep”, I shouted in frustration.

‘You both kissed. La la la.. Aaron kissed Isabella. La la la.. Isabella liked Aaron’s kiss. La la la..’

I hid my face in pillow and screamed in frustration.

Before I know my phone rang.

It’s my mom.

“Mom”, I croaked in exhaustion.

“Baby morning. I called you to inform you that me , your dad, Harry and Linda are visiting you today. I’m excited like hell baby. See you soon. And baby it’s a surprise.”, my brain proceeded my mom’s words.

“Wait! It’s already Morning. Damn you Aaron Kingston”, I screamed in air.

I walked out of my room to inform the jerk.

“Get the hell out of my room”, he shouted as soon as I entered his room.

Is he for real? How can he be this peaceful when I’m not able to sleep a wink last night after that kiss.

I really want to smack him now.

“Dude..who want to enter this stinking rotten room? I’m here to inform that your parents and my parents are visiting our home today”, with that I turned my back and left.

He gritted his teeth yet confusion laced in his eyes.

“Exactly. You heard it right. You stinking rotten rat”, I stuck my tongue out shutting the door.

“Isabella Kingston. Come here right now”, he roared while I rolled my eyes running fast to my room locking it up.

Screw you Aaron.

\*\*\*\*\*





## Chapter-19

### Isabella's POV

“Open the damn door babe”, Aaron’s voice boomed out.

I was wondering to open the door or not.

“What do you want now?”, I asked opening the door little enough to peek my head out.

He glared at me while I raised my brow at him.

It’s a sin he is looking handsome as hell just in his tracks.

I was busy admiring him.

Well no one should waste this beauty by ignoring.

We should enjoy it.

A defeated sigh escaped his lips.

I giggled at his reaction.

“Be good till they leave. I warn you”, he said glaring at end.

“Yeah...yeah..if that’s all bye babe”, pulling a light lipped smile I shut the door at his face.

“Isabella Kingston”, he groaned in frustration.

I already like the name.

Dancing a little I went to take a shower.

After dressing up I walked downstairs.

“Morning Daisy”, I kissed her cheeks hugging her.

“Morning Bell. Seems like you are flying”, she teased.

“Daisy I’m always the prettiest butterfly in the world”, I told and continued humming a song.

“You are dear. I heard the elders are stopping by”, she asked for confirmation.

“Yes Daisy. Let me know if you need any help”, I said sipping on my chocolate milk.

“Sure dear”, I heard Daisy.

Walking to couch I turned on TV letting my body comfortable on couch sprawling all over it.

After like five minutes I felt dozing off.

Peace!

“Babe..wake up. Bella”, I felt Aaron shaking my hand showing his perfect smile.

God he is sight to watch. Definitely it’s a dream.

“Let me sleep more Aaron”, holding his hand tighter fearing that sweet Aaron might disappear I slept.

“Baby..that’s enough. Your Mom and dad are here”, he shook me little violent this time.

I was irritated. Getting up from the couch I was ready to scream at him.

“Aaron..you ar”, he shut my mouth with his showing his beautiful smile.

My heart thumped fast. He is extremely close to me. His gaze was dark. He is hypnotising me.

“Baby..see your mom and dad are here”, he tucked some loose hair of mine behind my ears making me nod my head at him.

He turned me to front his hand wrapped around my shoulder giving me a hard squeeze.

I saw my mom,dad, Harry and Linda.

Aunt Em? That’s enough to say bye to my sleep.

“Hi mom. Hi dad. Hi Harry. Hi Linda. Hi Em”, I said welcoming them.

“God they are so cute together Harry”, Linda gushed to her husband.

“Let’s have breakfast”, Daisy came to the picture.

“Mom, dad, Em she is Daisy. Godmother of this mansion. And Daisy meet my mom, dad, Aunt Em..Emma”, I introduced them.

They talked and walked to dining.

“Baby..please be good”, he warned.

Taking my hands in his he walked forward dragging me with him.

“Baby..have your seat”, he pulled my seat for me to sit.

My mouth was hung open where a bull dozer could fit in it.

Really he should try acting.

I’m sure he will win thousands of Oscars.

He sat next to mine leaving the center one for his dad.

That’s surprising.

He surely respect his parents a lot.

I smirked.

“Here baby...please have a sip”, I extended my chocolate drink to him.

He scrunched up his nose in disgust giving me a dead glare.

I stuck out my tongue at him.

He can’t do anything in front of the elders.

“Please baby.. you know I like it when you try my drink”, I smiled cheekily at him passing the drink to him while everyone looked at us with amusement.

“Oh dear..thank you so much. You know Aaron always hates chocolates. He will scrunch up his nose and tease me and Austin for liking chocolates unlike his dad. Make sure he turn to be a chocolate lover”, Linda laughed at Aaron.

“Mom”, he glared at his mom while Linda smiled back.

“Of course Linda. Come on baby.. have a sip..please..pretty please..”, I was giggling inside.

He stepped on my leg under the table.

“Babe you *accidentally* stepped on my leg. Now..come on.. for your baby”, I smiled.

“For you..but just a sip”, he gave me a fake smile while he sipped the drink carefully.

His expression turned to displeasure.

“Well done baby”, I ruffled his hair while he stopped it taking my hand in his squeezing it tighter.

“Babe you better stop it”, he whispered in my ears making everyone in room gushing.

“Nope”, I said stuffing a spoon in his mouth.

“Wish you have a very spicy food with no water”, he smirked.

I was about to reply him.

“Isabella we are staying here for a week”, Em’s Voice made me shock.

“No Way”, Me and Aaron shouted unison.

“Why?”, My dad looked at us in suspicion.

Everyone looked at us asking for reason.

“Because...we...are newly married couple..”, I dragged.

“We need privacy”, Aaron finished it for me.

“Yeah...”, Staring at him I nodded while he nodded back at me.

“Omo..my baby is grown up. But baby..we are going to stay here no matter what”, my mom giggled winking at me.

“No Mom”, I shouted.

“I smell something”, Aunt Em added fuel to the fire.

I know. She knows that I’m acting.

I can’t escape with Em. She knows me too well.

“We take no for answer”, Linda joined.

“Mom”, Aaron whined.

God..he is adorable.

“Say something Aaron. If they stayed, we’ll get caught”, I whisper whined in his ears.

“I’m trying too babe”, he said helplessly.

We are doomed.

“Anyway I have to leave for work”, Aaron stood up.

“Let me join you”, I hurriedly finished my plate.

Standing up we both walked out.

“What are we going to do Aaron?”, I asked him.

I was about to cry.

“I don’t know. We have to work together this time. Are you in with me?”, He asked smirking.

“Of course my hubby”, I smirked back.

“And you have to stay in my room until they leave”, he added.

“No way Aaron”, I shouted immediately. It’s impossible.

Me, Aaron sharing room. That’s absurd.

We will turn the room into upside down.

“If not you have to leave my room by night 11 and get back to my room by morning 4”, he smirked.

“Why it has to be me?”, Glaring at him I stomped my foot in floor.

“Because my mom knows I would never compromise with my room with anyone”, he pinched my nose.

My heart started its new found rhythm whenever he is close to me.

I dodged his hand.

“I hate you Aaron”, sighing I walked to my car.

“Feeling is mutual babe. Have a good day wifey”, his laugh irritated me more.

How the hell I will wake up 4 in morning?

Why I’m the only one to get into trouble doing nothing?

## Chapter-20

### Isabella's POV

After returning from office I was welcomed by cookies.

“Mommy..I’m home”, I giggled running to kitchen.

“You have never grown up baby....go and refresh..I’ll set the table”, mom’s warm smile stirred my heart.

A tear escaped my eye.

“I missed you mom”, hugging her I snuggled into her chest.

“I missed you”, I heard mom mumbling.

“Pardon?”, I smirked.

“I missed you little trouble”, she laughed ruffling my hair.

“Mom..I’m far from trouble”, I denied her.

“I know..I know..now go and get refreshed..Aaron is in his room”, she teased me.

“He is home?”, I asked surprised.

I have never seen Aaron in evening. We usually have our morning encounters which is enough for us to stay away from each other for a day.

Truth to be told.. I never cared whether he is home or not. The same goes for him.

This is kinda new to me. My husband waiting for me when I return home.

Technically he is not waiting. It feels like that. How should I put it?

Anyway it’s getting complicated.

“Why are you surprised?”, Mom asked further.

“He... Never mind mom”, I waved at her and walked upstairs.

I saw Aunt Em walking towards me.

“Hi Em”

“Bye Em”.

“You young lady..stop right there”, she ran towards me.

“I’m sorry Em. My husband is waiting for me”, I waved at her entering the room.

Shutting the door I exhaled deeply.

That was so close.

“What the he..”

“Shh!!! Em is at the door. She must be eavesdropping now”, I place my hand on his mouth to stop him from shouting.

He remembered that his parents were staying in his roof now.

He rolled his eyes. Jerk.

“Babe..I missed you...”, I spoke loud enough to reach Em’s ears.

He smirked seeing me. I shrugged.

“I missed you too babe”, he started walking towards me making me walk back.

“What the hell are you doing?” , I whisper yelled at him.

“Showing my wife how much I missed her”, his calm statement made me thrilled.

“Are you flirting with me Mr. Kingston?”, I asked when my back hit the door.

He walked close to me lowering his head to my height.

Staring at me he whispered in my ears.

“Maybe”, his words were the switch to butterflies to start dancing dance in my stomach.

My heart fluttered for first time in my life.

The next thing happened is really most expected one.

My butt landed safely on the floor of verandah.

I shouted in pain.

This jerk. I wanted to fry him in oil pan alive. AHH! My poor butt..It hurts like hell.

“Babe..I apologize..I was lost in your eyes.I accidentally opened the door during our romantic moment”, smirking he extended his hand asking me to take it.

“That’s for making me drink that damn chocolate”, he told getting inside the room.

Standing up I threw a dead glare at him.

I’m mad as hell.

“You are so dead Aaron Kingston”, I screamed launching myself at his back.

He caught me at right time. My legs were around his waist. My hands around his neck. My chest hitting his back.

Practically it’s like piggyback ride.

I bit his ear with all force.

“AHH.. You mad woman..stop the hell”, he was shaking trying to push me down.

I didn’t back out.

Within a minute he threw to bed.

“What the hell? Are you crazy?”, He threw daggers at me while I smirked.

“Now get down here..it’s your turn to be dead”, he walked towards bed while I stood in bed walking back.

He looked really pissed. If looks could kill I will be deeply buried in ground.

Not I was freaking.

He was not that scary.

Maybe little. Excitement filled his eyes. His eyes showed happiness.

“Please Aaron...”, I started smiling for no reason.

“Now my wife is pleading”, he smirked running to the side of bed where I’m standing making me run at opposite direction.



A loud shriek escaped my mouth.

He laughed hearing me.

I couldn't hold back my laughter too.

He is laughing. His chest vibrated. His perfect teeth. His lips. The wrinkles around his eyes while he laugh. He looked fresh like a kid laughing when playing in the mud. It calmed my senses.

I was standing in bed while he in floor standing in front of me.

I didn't remember how he reached here.

We both were laughing locking our eyes.

He hold my shoulder making me all giddy.

"Ummm..", someone cleared their throat making us seize our laughs.

"Linda?"

"Mom".

"I'm sorry to interrupt dears. Everyone is waiting downstairs for dinner", Linda teased us.

"Mom", Aaron called out to stop her.

It's so embarrassing. My cheeks were deep red by now.

"We'll be down. Give us a minute", he answered for us. I couldn't form a word.

Linda waved at him winking at me. She walked down.

"No one is in this floor. Go get changed. I'll wait for you at my door", he told looking at me.

I just nodded back as my mouth refused to open.

I hurried to my room locking it safely I exhaled deeply.

"What just happened?", I mumbled to myself.

My right hand over my chest to stop my heart roaring from inside to get out of my rib cage.

Stay away from him Isabella. He didn't do relationships. It's the best way to stop this weird feelings.

I walked to bathroom with a smile still playing on my lips.

After showering and dressing I walked out.

I saw Aaron waiting for me.

An uncomfortable awkward silence took over us.

Walking to the dining he extended seat for me.

I pulled a tight lipped smile to him.

During the entire dinner we both just passed smiles to each other.

We were busy engaged in conversation of our parents.

I saw Em looking at us weirdly.

I can't escape for now.

After every one left the table Em signalled me.

Me and Em walked to terrace.

"What's happening Bell?", She is too straight forward.

"What do you mean?", I asked playing innocent.

Sitting on the bench I admired the moon.

"You both are pulling an act. You can fool your parents but not me Bell. Don't you like him?", She asked.

"What are you talking about? I do..like him", I answered the last part silently.

She just glared back.

"We are getting there Em", I answered truly.

"It doesn't seem like that. You both are trying to avoid each other", she stated looking worried at me.

"We are not", I defended.

"Then why are you staying in separate room?", Her question made me gawk.

"You checked my room?", I asked in disbelief.

"Yeah..I was curious", she shrugged.

“Em...we are just married. We don't know much about each other. Let us start getting comfortable around each other. We will eventually get into real husband and wife”, I said staring at the sky.

“Bell...you already crossed the bridge”, she told looking stressed.

“Leave it Em. Let me sleep in your lap”, I said moving to her lap.

“The couple who want to know each other will stick to each other no matter what. Whatever Bell. But you are hiding something from me”, her words strongly shook me.

I felt guilty. The deal I had with Aaron will be always my deepest secret.

“Don't do things that you don't like Bell. I always told you. It's okay to put you before others at some time. It's okay to be selfish”, she patted my head.

“I love you Em. I can't hide from you. You know me in and out. It will be our another little secret”, I mumbled.

“Let me know if you are stressed of this marriage. I'll talk to my annoying stupid brother”, her words made me laugh.

After like an hour we returned.

I set an alarm around morning 4 to get into Aaron's room.

He texted me that his room will be open.

I didn't bother to reply.

It's really getting complicated. We forgot two families were involved in this marriage. It would affect the relationship between them too. It would affect them emotionally.

God... What should I do now?

With that thought I fell into deep slumber.

\*\*\*\*\*

# Chapter-21

## Isabella's POV

It was one hectic week.

I get to my room from Aaron's after everyone returned to their room. By morning four I return back to Aaron's room before anyone would wake up.

I avoided him inside his room.

I satyed in his couch all the time with my laptop. When my time comes I returned back to my room.

It suffocated me. That jerk didn't compromise even little.

I felt like I'm the only one had the responsibility to act infront of our parents.

He didn't care for me even when I'm about to fall sick due to lack of sleep.

I hate him. I hate myself for saying yes marry him.

How can he be so arrogant? Why he is so selfish?

That arrogant jerk!

I was already down because I still didn't draw up the final coding for my new invention.

I was planning to invent a robot that would work in hospital.

Where a doctor is risking his life to save a patient doc-friend also called Doc-F, the name of the robot will be able to treat a patient under doctor's guidance.

Patients with contagious disease will be monitored by Doc-F. Any changes in patient condition Doc-F will alert the doctor. It will report to doctor and follow doctor's instruction. The highlights is if Doc-F couldn't get in contact with doctor it will treat the patient on its own.

It will be very useful in pandemic situation.

Since it's involved in medical field a perfect coding need to be done.

It will be one of the best invention.

My double degree in Computer and Electrical engineering, certified courses on coding, robotics, artificial intelligence I'm using all I have got.

A robot wanted to be in medical field must surpass all the tests conducted by government.

I'm working hard on it.

But I'm only struck at coding at final part. Other things were already ready.

If I feed in coding and fit the parts Doc-F will be ready.

I was working on this idea for last six months.

It will be a big hit to I&C.

I haven't told anyone that I'm working on this project.

I'm the one man army.

I shut the laptop forcefully in frustration. I was working on this code for last seven days still I couldn't crack it.

"You need a drink", Layla said as soon as she entered the cabin.

I put my forehead on table closing my eyes.

"Adrian will be joining too. Let us have a drink", she encouraged me.

I bet she is not well. That's why she is encouraging me to join her.

I haven't touched alcohol after my wedding.

But I need to loosen up a bit.

The curve of my life is taking a diversion now. It's taking a fall now.

It's okay. Everything will be fine. It always had. It will always be.

“Come on babe. You look stressed”, Lay called out.

“Get the car ready. I’ll be in a minute”, I threw the key to her.

“That’s sounds like my girl”, she winked walking out.

Lay look troubled. Something is definitely off with her.

If I get her drunk she will be an open book.

She will be drunk on her own.

“Do you wanna talk about it?”, She asked as soon as I got in car.

She started driving.

“It’s not easy as I thought it would be”, staring at the full moon it smiled brightly to me.

“What? Your married life?”, She asked slightly looking at my side.

“Watch out Lay”, I warned still looking at moon.

“All right”, she cheekily smiled.

When you are with Lay you have to be careful. When Lay drives then it might be last day for you in earth.

She is terrible at driving.

Why?

You know it already.

Distraction. If she find interest in our talks while she drives, clapping her hands she’ll turn to our side leaving the steering wheel to drive on it’s own.

After reaching the club we went to drown ourselves in liquor.

“You..know..that arrogant jerk..always acts like a king..I want to kill him...”, I slurred.

God..I have to stop now.

Ignoring it I gulped another shot.

“Who?”, Lay slurred too.

She was smiling widely.

Seeing her I started laughing.

“That stinking rotten rat living in my home”, I screamed.

Why the hell the room is spinning?

My glass started to move away from my mouth moving right to left.

“You..glass...stop moving now”, I warned it.

“The glass..is not moving. Your hand is not steady..you fool”, Lay giggled.

“You are right babe”, I giggled stopping my right hand with my left one.

After stopping the glass in front of my mouth I gulped.

“That jerk.. didn’t want to date me..he is not serious..”, Lay said sadly.

“Who?”, I asked blinking my eyes rapidly.

My wings appeared. I smiled. I’m going to fly to Mars now.

“That annoying ugly faced playboy”, she screamed in air.

I giggled seeing her frustrated too like me.

“Should we kill them now?”, Lay suggested.

“My baby..I love that idea.. let’s get going now..after this drink”, I smirked.

We had two more..no..three..

No..no..it’s four.

I lost count how many shots we had.

When we were ready to kill them Adrian came.

“Adrian dear..you came on right time. Help us”, Lay giggled at Adrian making me nod my head at him.

“You guys..I’m taking you home”, he caught us when we are about to sleep on floor.

“I’m..not going..there is a sathan in my home”, I shook my head furiously.

That sathan always steals my peace.

“Sathan?”, He laughed.

“Yes ..yes”, I nodded.

“Don’t take my baby away from me”, Lay started beating Adrian.

I laughed seeing the possessiveness of my baby.

“Sweetie..I’m here”, I hugged her.

“My baby”.

We both jumped up and down hugging each other tight shaking our heads in joy.

“You guys driving me crazy”, Adrian sighed.

I faintly remember Adrian dragging us to car.

When he dropped me at Sathan’s place my head was about to fall down.

I saw a faint image of Aaron. That jerk I will kill you. AHH!!  
My head.

I turned to Adrian.

“Adrian..hold my head pleas....please....please”, he panicked immediately accepting my plead.

When he cupped my face I sighed.

I felt relieved.

If he didn’t hold my head it would have fallen down rolling at the road.

My brain is shutting down. Before I doze off I saw Aaron pulling me forcefully from Adrian and punching him.

How dare this jerk punch my friend?

Ah!! My head..let me sleep for now.

This warmth. I like this new blanket!

“Isabella Kingston..you are dead for real this time”, I heard someone’s rude voice.



Let the owner kill him himself.

Let me sleep. So warm. Like my mom!

With that I slept good after long time.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-22

### Isabella's POV

I groaned hard.

A road roller is messing up my head badly.

“Water”, I croaked.

But no one replied.

“Lay...Ryan...wat..er”, trying my best to open my glued eyes I opened it finally.

“Wait..this is not my home”, I stared at ceiling in confusion.

This happens when I'm drunk.

Ryan must have got me here.

He must have brought me to hotel. I wonder if I caused any trouble last night.

My dad will definitely kill me this time.

“Where are they?”, I mumbled.

Seeing the water and advil at table I smiled.

Ryan is so thoughtful. He is definitely my brother.

“Thanks Ryan”, I told gulping the tablet and water.

“Ryan?”, A voice next to my ear made me scream in air.

“What the hell Rya..?”, Wait who is this handsome guy.

Don't tell me I hit a man in club.

“Babe”, that dark voice got me into reality.

“What the hell Aaron? You scared me”, I said putting a hand over my chest to calm my poor heart.

Yeah..right...This voice belongs to my husband.

He is my husband Aaron. I'm married to him.

Last night...

Adrian brought me home.

Yesterday's events came into picture.

"Oh..god..Adrian..Is he okay?", My hand went to my forehead in worry.

I phoned Adrian.

"Hey Choco, Is everything alright?", worry is evident in his voice.

I saw Aaron glaring at me. He looked very scary this time.

What the hell does he want now?

"Adrian..can you pick me up from my home?", I asked.

"Will be there mam", his teasing made me laugh.

Before I could answer Aaron snatched my phone throwing it on bed.

"What the..?"

"Why did you call him here?", He asked in deadly voice.

"To apologize. You have to apologize to him Aaron. Why the hell did you punch him last night?", I hissed the last part.

I was mad. How dare he beat my friend who was kind enough to collect my drunken state and get me home safely.

"If you haven't fainted I would have killed him while you are watching", he was serious.

He made me gasp. His eyes was ten shades red by now. It showed pure anger, displeasure, hate.

"What?", I asked in shock.

He composed himself seeing me in horror.

"He took advantage of you", he sighed.

"Who? Adrian?", I laughed at his statement.

"Don't you dare laugh at me.I saw him kissing you", his glare is getting stronger and stronger.

"There is a misunderstanding Aaron. Adrian would never do that. Especially to me. You should apologize to him",I said

relaxing.

“You trust him more than me”, his statement made me roll my eyes at him.

“I know him in and out for last six years of my life. You clearly misunderstood something”, I was trying to clear it for him.

“You got drunk last night with another man who is not your husband. I’m saying he took advantage of you. And here you are trying to make me understand”.

“Are you in love with him?”, His question pissed me off.

“Wait..do you think I’m cheating on you?”, I asked him in disbelief.

He looked pissed now.

This stinking rotten rat I’m going to kill you tonight by poisoning you.

“I asked you a question. I demand an answer babe”, he started walking towards me.

I stood rooted to the place glaring at him with same intensity.

My whole body shook with anger. Be sane Isabella. Don’t do something you regret.

My hands turned into fist.

Trying my best to control my anger I spoke with gritted teeth.

“You seemed to misunderstand something Mr.Aaron”, he narrowed his eyes in displeasure.

“And get the hell out of my room before I beat the hell out of you”, I warned him. I’m disappointed.

He looked amused. Sensing my disappointment his eyes looked sad.

He must be bipolar. One time he was pissed at me. The next second he was amused. And the very next second he was sad.

He walked out leaving me in peace.

That rotten rat.

I was pissed. The hell I will cheat on him.

I'm a married woman now. I do have morals.

That rotten brain of his is a utter waste.

"Screw you Aaron", I screamed in air. I wanted to shout and scream at him.

But the hangover is too strong. I felt weak and badly wanted a warm shower.

Walking into bathroom I showered.

After dressing up myself I walked downstairs seeing Aaron and Adrian in a glaring competition.

What the hell is his problem?

"Adrian..you are here", walking to him I was about to hug him.

I felt myself being pushed back to the wall.

This Aaron. Did he pull me towards his side now? I ignored the sparks.

Glaring at him I spoke to Adrian.

"He has morning sickness. Don't mind him", I hugged him.

Adrian laughed at my comment.

"Apologize to him Aaron", I said sternly.

"You don't boss around me babe. And I'm not going to apologize", he smirked.

"Aaron.. you better apologize to him now", I felt like I'm talking to a seven year old brat.

"Leave it Choco. I understand", Adrian placed his palm on my shoulder to calm me.

"Choco?", Aaron was pissed as hell.

I know what is about to happen.

Before I could stop him he landed a square punch on Adrian's face.

A gasp escaped my mouth.

“Are you crazy?”, I pulled Aaron from Adrian standing in between them.

Adrian looked pissed too.

“Maybe”, smirking he walked upstairs.

I turned to Adrian’s side looking for injuries.

His lips was surely busted.

“I freaking hate you Aaron Kingston”, I screamed at top of my lungs.

He was watching me from first floor with his hands supported on hand rail with an annoying smirk playing on his lips.

“The feeling is mutual babe”, he said calmly and walked into his room.

“Daisy..get me the first aid kit”, I called out her.

“Oh my..what happened dear?”, Daisy came with the kit.

“I’ll tell you later. Can you treat him please?”, I said sitting next to them with my hands pulling my hair in frustration.

“Get him out of my premises before I beat the hell out of him babe”, that made me boom.

Walking towards him I landed my palm on his face.

He looked unfazed. He was mad as hell.

He caught my hand when I’m about to slap him one more time.

“I curse my fate for being born as a woman. I curse the tradition where woman have to leave her home and start living in her husband’s place after marriage”, I said with pure hate.

Screw him. Always rubbing on my face that it’s his home and he is the king.

Realization drawn on him.

“He is my guest. You are insulting me by insulting him. If you think I’m cheating on you..or I’m in love with him I can’t do anything about it. It’s your freaking rotten brain and your useless assumptions. Live yourself happily in this mansion. I

do not belong here and my friend too. I'm leaving", I said brimming in anger.

He looked hurt. He hurt me bad this time.

I pulled my hand out from his grip and walked out.

Let him live alone for his entire life.

Adrian didn't ask me anything.

He drove me to office.

"Are you okay?", Adrian asked worried.

"I'm fine Adrian. I'm not that weak to cry over my husband's madness", I smiled.

I'm just little sad that he didn't try to understand me. He assumed everything on his own.

Walking to my cabin I drowned myself with work.

I hate him!

I hate you Aaron Kingston!

## Chapter-23

### Isabella's POV

Finally after three long days I completed the coding.

I can't wait to celebrate.

I stretched my hand and neck!

Finally..Isabella.

You are a genius. You are the best in the world!

How can you be so beautiful and smart?

You are a whole package babe. I love you!

Self- love is the key to success. If you love yourself you deserve an applause.

You are unique. No one can over power you.

I love myself! After a tragic event I learned to love myself.

It helped me to overcome my agony and pain.

Doc-F, Here I come.

I can't wait to inform my dad.

I couldn't sleep a wink for last three night.

Moving to couch I pulled a blanket over me to sleep for a bit.

A smile never left my lips.

After a long sleep I brushed my teeth and showered in bathroom.

God, I stink!

I haven't showered last three days.

I was missing something. I don't know what I'm missing but I feel odd and cranky.

I was about to make a coffee for myself until Austin came inside smiling.

Adrian moved to his firm last three days as I needed my space.



“What brings you here Austin?”, I asked surprised.

“Whoa. This is how you work Bell. This is amazing”, I rolled my eyes as he teased me.

I was in my shorts and t-shirt. My whole cabin is a mess.

A CEO working in her pajamas will definitely hit the headlines.

He showed the chocolate milk in his hands.

“God I need that”, I took my cup and seated next to him.

Taking a sip I sighed in ecstasy.

“Chocolate milk is the best”, Austin said sipping on his drink.

“You are the best”, I said smiling.

“You seem dull Bell”, he asked concerned.

“I’m... little bit tired after pulling three sleepless nights”, staring into space I continued sipping on my drink.

“You know you are a terrible liar Bell”, he smirked.

“So?”, I asked rolling my eyes.

“I brought you something. If you are happy with it I need a favour”, I narrowed my eyes giving him a questioning look.

“So? Is that yes or no?”, He asked smiling showing his perfect teeth and his perfect dimples.

“Let me see it first”, I smirked.

“You are No fun”, he is still a kid. He pulled a tight lipped smile.

I laughed seeing him.

“Anyway you are going to like it. But promise me you’ll not show it to anyone. Especially my brother”, he asked seriously. He sent some files to my phone.

“That depends”, I answered as soon as I received a message from him.

“You both deserve each other. How do you act exactly like my brother?”, He asked surprised.

“Am I?”, I raised my brows downloading the video.

It’s fun teasing him.

I turned on the video.

I saw Aaron sitting in his cabin with a long face.

My heart thumped at new excitement.

*“We had a argument”, he said sighing.*

*“That’s because you was a jerk to her”, Austin said smirking.*

He looked very happy seeing his brother messed up.

*“I know”, he laid his head back relaxing.*

Austin secretly filmed Aaron.

*“What are you going to do now?”, Austin asked.*

I heard shuffling sound. Seems like Austin took a seat in his couch.

Aaron still doesn’t know that Austin is filming him.

I couldn’t stop my smile. He looked extremely handsome with his hair messed up.

*“That’s why you are here. Give me an idea before I kick you out”, Aaron said smirking.*

*“That’s not how you ask favour to someone”, Austin whined.*

*“Get out”, Aaron said calmly.*

I can say he looked very troubled.

Serves him right.

*“Wait..wait..you can apologize to her. That’s simple”, Austin suggested.*

*“But she is not coming home”, his eyes held sadness.*

*“Bro, we are in digital world. Film a video for her. Say that you are sorry”, Austin smiled.*

*“Are you sure about it?”, He asked for confirmation.*

*“Let’s try first”, Austin shrugged.*

Aaron took his mobile and started filming.

I can clearly see him.

*“Babe..I’m sorry. I didn’t mean anything. I know..I acted like a jerk”*

*Austin started laughing.*

*“Shut up Austin”, Aaron glared at him.*

*“Come home”, Aaron was about to stop filming in his phone.*

*“Wait..wait..send her chocolates and drink this chocolate milk”, Austin extended the drink to him.*

*“Why I have to drink this?”, Aaron scrunched up his nose in disgust. His brows knitted in displeasure.*

*“You will show your sincerity to Bell by drinking this”, he laughed.*

*“You both love torturing me”, he sipped on the drink.*

*“See babe..I’m drinking chocolate drink for you”.*

I started laughing. He was about to puke any time.

I felt warm. He is sweet. He is sincere. He was really troubled.

I was melting.

Within a minute my phone pinged with his video.

I still continued Austin’s video.

*“She will be okay right?”, He mumbled to himself.*

*“Bro..you are love sick puppy for your wife now”, Austin laughed.*

*“My Bell will melt seeing your sincerity”, Austin added smiling.*

*“Your Bell?”, Aaron asked throwing him a deadliest glare.*

*“Yes My Bell. My sister from another mother”, Austin smirked.*

*“Get out before I throw you out”, Aaron throwed a paper weight on him.*

*Aaron looked suspicious for a second seeing Austin’s mobile in his hands.*

*“Wait..Austin.. give me your phone”, Austin was caught.*

*“Bye brother”.*

I heard Austin’s laughs, Aaron’s curses and shuffling, ruffling sound.

Finally the video has came to an end.

*“That’s..”*

*“Hilarious right?”*, Austin asked laughing.

*“Sweet”*, I answered absent mindedly still seeing the Aaron’s video.

*“What?”*, Austin smirked.

*“Get out before I throw you out”*, I smirked.

*“God.. you compliment each other”*, he shook his head in disbelief and walked out.

Five minutes later a bucket of chocolates delivered to my cabin by Stella.

I pulled the card from it.

*“Come to our home babe”.*

Seeing the word our I smiled.

He got the point. All I needed was him to understand me. He want to understand that I do belong in his home. I have the rights equal as him. I wanted him to respect me in his home. And he got the point. My phone pinged.

*Ticking Bomb* □

??

*Me*

*I’m busy*

*Ticking Bomb* □

*You love to torture me right?*

*Me*

*Of cours I am.*

*Ticking Bomb* ☐

*Come home babe..*

*Me*

*I'll try to..*

*Ticking Bomb* ☐

☹

*Me*

*Beg.*

*Ticking Bomb* ☐

*I'll be waiting for you.*

*Bye.*

*I have an important deal to get.*

*Wish you were home tonight.*

*Me*

*Wish you get that deal*

*And*

.....

*Ticking Bomb* ☐

*And?*

*Me*

.....

*Ticking Bomb* ☐

*I'm still waiting*

*Me*

*Thank you for the chocolates*

*Ticking Bomb* ☐

*Mrs. Aaron said thank you?*

*Me*

*Arrogant Jerk*

*Ticking Bomb* ☐

*Stubborn Ass*

*Bye.*

*I have to go now.*

*Me*

*No one is stopping you.*

*Ticking Bomb* ☐

*You are right.*

*See you at home.*

*Me*

*Bye.*

God, what am I doing?

Why are we acting like a real husband and wife?

And I couldn't stop my smile.

Later I returned home and I saw Aaron waiting for me at dining to have dinner together.

My heart beated fast seeing him.

That missing feeling was long gone.

I was missing him.

Why?

God..I should stop this feeling.

We started eating in silence. But a comfortable silence.

“Good night”, he smiled waving at me from his doorway.

“You too”, I waved back and shut the door.

I returned to bed and fell into a deep slumber.



## Chapter-24

### Isabella's POV

I groaned hard when I heard my phone blaring.

Stretching my hand to table I got it.

I bet it's Layla.

That damn girl is always disturbing my sleep.

“The person you called is getting ready to kill you for disturbing her sleep. Please hang up and start running if you want to live”, I mumbled.

I hate people waking me up in morning other than my mom.

I heard a beautiful laugh on the other side.

Last time I checked Lay's laughs are hilarious.

“Happy morning babe”, I heard Aaron's voice.

Great now I'm hearing things.

Wait..there is a possibility of Aaron calling me.

He has my number. Why?

Because he is my husband!

I groaned hard.

Stop acting funny Isabella.

“Aaron?”, I called out for confirmation.

“Yeah..it's me”, he said.

I bet he is laughing on other side seeing me confused.

“Why are you calling me this early in the morning? And why would you call when you are next door?”, I asked irritated now.

“It's nine in morning. And I knocked on your door for last fifteen minutes I guess”, I clicked my tongue in annoyance as I heard him.



Way to embarrass yourself Isabella.

I heard his laugh again.

“So?”, I replied.

“Get ready soon and come out. I have something to talk about”, I ended the call after I heard him.

“Isabella Kingston”, I heard Aaron’s groan next to my door.

After showering and dressing up myself I walked downstairs where Aaron is waiting for me with an impatient look.

“What do you want?”, I asked sighing.

I put my forehead on the table feeling like a truck took over me.

“I was right. You are a lazy ass”, He smirked.

“Stop it Aaron”, I said with no energy.

Not Sleeping for last three nights had got me.

I was tired like hell.

“Where is Daisy?”, I asked looking for her.

“She is on leave”, he answered sipping on banana milk I guess.

“No”, I groaned.

“Can you make me my chocolate milk?”, I asked him looking at him with my pleading eyes.

“No”, he answered instantly with a narrowed eyes.

“Please Aaron”, I asked again.

My head is killing me.

“By the way we are going on a family vacation for next two weeks. Clean up your schedule”, he answered and got up from his seat.

“When are we leaving?”, I asked slightly mad.

“Tonight. And you can call your friend too”, he informed.

“Why am I knowing it by now?”, I asked getting angry.

“It slipped my mind. Be ready”, he answered unaffected by my anger.

“Do you know that you are so irritating and annoying all the time?”, I asked him honestly.

“What?”, He asked confused.

“Don’t you have to ask me first if I’m free? Don’t you have to ask me if I wanted to go or not?”, I asked him.

“Why? Is there any problem? Our parents were very excited about this vacation”, He asked still confused.

“God..Aaron. I have very important thing to take care of. You should have asked me first”, I said sighing.

I want to take care of Doc-F first. If I miss this time information might get leaked.

Some will try to steal it. It’s always like First comes first served.

That’s why I lost important deal last time.

Doc-F is very important for my company right now.

I shouldn’t take any risk this time.

“Why are you acting up all cranky from morning? Whatever it is it can wait. I don’t want to take away my parent’s happiness”, his answer was enough to lose my cool.

“How can you be so selfish? All the time I was only informed. You know you are suffocating me at some times”.

“Me? Suffocating you babe?”, He smirked.

He is enjoying it.

“I hate you Aaron. I hate you”, I shouted and went to my car.

He throwed me a dead glare.

Slamming the door shut I drove to office.

***Ticking Bomb*** □

*Don’t be late*

***Me***

*Screw you jerk*

***Ticking Bomb*** ☐

*Hate you too.*

I take back what I said last night.

Aaron is sweet?

Ugh...that arrogant jerk cannot be sweet.

I want to kill him.

Reaching my cabin I took my phone messaging my friends in the Group.

***BC doing Nothing*** ☐☐

***Lazy Ass*** 😊<sup>zzz</sup>

*We are going on vacation*

***Trouble is my hubby*** ☐

*To?*

*When?*

***Drama Queen*** ☐

*I'm not going.*

***Jelly Beans*** ☐

*I'm up!*

*How long?*

***Lazy Ass*** 😊<sup>zzz</sup>

*Don't know.*

*Tonight*

*Like two weeks!*

***Trouble is my hubby*** ☐

*I heard you have nothing to do these days*

*@Drama Queen*

***Drama Queen***☐

*Don't talk to me.*

***Trouble is my hubby***☐

*Whatever cranky pants*

***Drama Queen***☐

*Shut up fat ass*

***Jelly Beans***☐

*Let's leave. Those idiots don't have anything better to do.*

*See you tonight.*

***Lazy Ass*** 😊<sup>zzz</sup>

*You are right.*

*Bye*

***Jelly Beans***☐

*Text me the details.*

I left the chat and started working.

I saw Stella bringing a chocolate milk to my cabin.

“Thank you Stella. And Stella clear my schedule for next two weeks”, I informed her.

“But mam”, she looked troubled.

I know. I had lot of plans for next two weeks.

“Stella, Do as I say”.

“And if you want you can join me”, I offered.

“Are you sure mam?”, She asked.

I can see the excitement in her eyes.

This girl.

“Of course I am”, I said dismissing her.

Evening I returned home soon to pack my things.

Like an hour Aaron knocked at my door to get my attention.

The door was wide open already.

“What?”, I barked.

“Jesus Christ. Can’t you be sweet for a second?”, He asked glaring at me.

“I am. But what to do? I hate you”, I pulled a tight lipped smile at him.

“Whatever woman. Are you ready?”, He asked shrugging.

“Don’t you see. Give me few minutes”, I answered still packing my things.

I have already packed. But I took my things out bringing back to bag just to annoy him.

“We are getting late Isabella”, he was really getting impatient now.

“Here”, I pushed the trolley to him.

“Now I am servant to you”, he glared.

“No you are my hubby. You have to help me. That trolley is too heavy for me to carry”, I slapped his forearm and walked down.

Getting to airport I saw Linda, Harry, Mia, Rio, Ria, Mom, dad, aunt Em, Layla, Stella, Ryan, Adrian, Austin and..

Wait...Austin brought a woman?

This is getting bad.

“You are dead Bell”, Lay squeezed me tight with a dead glare.

“I don’t know he was bringing a company”, I admitted honestly.

“What are you talking about?”, She asked innocently.

Rolling my eyes at her I gasped when my head turned to my side.

I stood rooted in place blinking twice, thrice.

But the image didn't fade.

It's Catherine..and..

"Baby..what happened?", Lay asked and looked at the direction I'm looking at.

"It's Jake...", I mumbled.

"That bastard and bitch. I'm going to kill them", Lay was mad as hell.

"She is Aaron's assistant", I told.

"What?", She asked totally surprised.

"It's going to be a Hell", Lay mumbled.

She is right.

I felt like my past is coming to get me.

But this time I can't escape. I don't want to.

What is going to happen in this vacation?

I'm getting a bad feeling.

I want to face my past this time.

"Long time no see, Isabella Collins", Catherine smirked.

I saw Catherine throwing a admired look at my husband. He was talking to pilot.

"Yes Catherine. But I'm Isabella Kingston now", I corrected her.

"What?", She looked horrified.

"Shut your mouth Cathy. A mosquito might enter your rotten mouth and ruin your already spoiled brain", Lay scoffed.

"Hi Isabella", Jake came towards my side checking me out.

I rolled my eyes at him.

"Babe.. come let's go", I gasped at sudden contact with Aaron. He pulled me to his chest walking to the airport inside.

This time it's different. I'm not scared of them. I'm not scared as this man next to me gave me a weird energy and positive vibes.

I smiled. Let's not spoil this vacation for some idiots.

Let me enjoy my time with my family.

Let me enjoy my time with him.

\*\*\*\*\*

**This Vacation is something will be filled with lot of loves and tears. Don't worry. It will be happy tears.**

**Look forward to Aaron's and Bella's new love chapters!**

**Thank you for 1k reads guys 😊👍**

## Chapter-25

### Isabella's POV

I stretched a bit. Mr. Sun hit my face brightly.

I saw everyone getting down from the jet.

We are now in Aaron's private island!

But I heard this place is allowed to public too.

Especially couple who want to enjoy their vacation.

It's his father's thought. I heard in plane about the story.

He named this island as *Tiamo* (I love you) in Italian. As Linda is an Italian by birth.

God..he is hopelessly romantic.

When Harry started dating Linda he bought this island exclusively for her. He proposed her in this island.

A lot of awes escaped our mouth. The admiration and love for her shone in his eyes brightly.

Later Linda requested him to turn it into a tourist spot where couples can have their quality time here.

"Baby this is so awesome", Lay screamed.

"Our trouble sounds very happy right Bell?, Adrian came to my side.

I smiled seeing Lay excited.

I can say she was upset when she saw Austin with another woman.

Especially when they can't keep their hands off of each other.

God..Austin deserves the title as the biggest worst jerk in the world.

I'm upset too seeing him making my bestie upset.

I can't intervene till one of them was ready to open up to me.

"Ryan...wake up sleepy head", I dodged him.



“Bell..Bell..my head is a about to roll down..hold it..”, he came to me in panic.

He is still a kid.

Laughing I cupped his cheeks while Adrian and Lay rubbed his back.

Ryan’s jet lag was terrible and horrible one. He would puke as soon as he entered the plane.

But he is little bit okay now.

“Don’t touch me”, Ryan dodged Lay’s hands.

“Cranky pranky”, Lay giggled.

“Layla..”, Ryan whined.

I looked around.

When my eyes laid on Aaron who was standing in the door to get down my eyes bulged out.

Oh my god..my stomach gave birth to thousands of butterflies.

He is an eye candy. His hair was messed up giving him a morning look.

The sun rays made his skin extra glow.

“Stop drooling over your hubby”, I heard Lay.

“Well..he is mine. So I can’t waste his beauty by ignoring it”, I couldn’t take my eyes off from him.

“Bell..you like him”, that made me snap out of my wonderland.

“Wait..what I have said..Isabella..you must have gone crazy. Pull yourself together”, I slapped my cheeks with my hand forcefully.

I heard Lay’s laughs.

“Shut up Lay”, I groaned.

I saw mom and dad stealing glances of each other.

“Aunt Bell”, Ria ran to me.

Picking up her I kissed all over her face while her laughs filled in the air.

“Stop it Bell. You know I hate it”, she smirked.

“My baby is grown up now. She hates her Aunt’s kiss”, I pulled my face sadly.

“Okay..Bell..don’t be sad. You can kiss me anytime you want. I permit you”, I gasped.

My baby is really grown up.

“Let’s go babe”, Aaron’s chest came into contact with my back.

I gasped loudly at sudden contact. My skin got tingles for first time!

“Uncle Aaron”, within a second she jumped into Aaron’s hands.

“Traitor”, I glared at her.

Ria stuck her tongue out.

“Looks like someone is jealous”, Aaron joined Ria.

I fake glared at them. Seeing them all happy made me smile.

When I took a step back a bag hit my leg and I stumble back.

Within a second Aaron’s right hand was around my waist holding me tight.

I stared at him. Panic was evident in his eyes.

Pulling me up towards him he made me stand still. My hand were holding his shirt tighter.

“Careful my wifey”, he smirked.

Staring into him I saw his beautiful flawless smile in close up.

My heart stopped beating.

I was mesmerized. His blue orbs is taking me to a secluded place. I felt myself not blinking my eyes to not miss the chance of seeing his smile.

“That’s a beautiful picture”, that brought us from that unknown spell.

Clearing my throat I pushed myself away from him. This time standing properly.

I walked to Lay. I saw the picture Lay took.

Me and Aaron staring at each other while Ria is smiling seeing us.

We looked like a family.

“You are falling for him babe”, Lay smirked.

“My wish is not to”, I mumbled but Lay caught me.

“Why?”, She asked demanding for an answer.

“Is it because of Jake?”, Her question caught me off guard.

“Are you gone insane? Why would I think about that asshole?”, I asked in disbelief.

“Then what is the reason?”, She asked again.

“It’s complicated”, that made her understand.

“Relationships are always complicated babe”, she answered to herself.

“When did we start worrying about relationships?”, I smirked.

“You are right babe. Let’s enjoy this vacation to fullest”, she smirked back.

When we reached the resort we are staying for rest of the days we were introduced to Jay.

Jay is handling this resort personally with his team mates. Exclusively for Kingston’s. Jay is in his forties and good looking.

His blonde hair with his amber eyes were the highlights.

Aaron and me were going to stay in a same room this time.

But this time we are comfortable and there is a big couch in the room which is enough for me to sleep tight.

After refreshing ourselves we got down.

When I saw Jay is having a talk with aunt Em I smelled something.

I hope Em finds a man for herself this time for real. She is 37 still single.

I want to see her happy with her love.

Everyone got down.

“So guys we are going to have a tour of all the place for following days. To make the vacation more interesting you will be playing a game that we arranged for you. We will be playing it on the places we are about to visit. And you all will be playing as a couple”, the last sentence got me.

I sensed Aaron next to me.

“To make it more entertaining there will be a prize if you win and get to top of the table”, that got me excited.

Everyone screamed in happiness. Kingston’s prize is something you don’t want to miss.

“Are you guys up?”, I saw everyone looking at me and Aaron.

“I’m excited like hell Aaron”, I said to him honestly.

He satisfied smirk got me smirk back.

“We are up”, Aaron intertwined his fingers with mine making my heart roar.

“Let’s show what we have got babe”, Aaron whispered in my ears making me ten shades red.

“That sounds like my hubby”, I whispered back.

I badly wanted to know what is the prize!

Hope we win this game!

“Then the game begins tomorrow”, Jay dismissed us.

After having dinner we entered our room.

“Good night Bella”, Aaron waved at me from his bed.

“Good night Aaron”, smiling back I pulled blanket over me falling back on couch.

I turned to my right. I saw Aaron sleeping soundly on bed facing up ceiling. Lay's words got me.

Am I really falling for you? But I was the one to promise him that I will stay away from him giving his freedom.

I can see that we are just tolerating each others presence.

God.. this is getting more and more complicated!

Hope I can stop myself for falling for him!

With that I fell into a deep slumber!

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-26

### Isabella's POV

After waking up I found the bed empty.

He is a morning person.

After showering I got down.

I saw Lay and Ryan bickering!

“For god sake..it’s morning. Let me have some peace. Get out you guys”, I heard Adrian’s whines.

“Morning baby”, my mom kissed my forehead giving me a cup of chocolate milk.

Mom always knows me the best.

She knows that I will get down by this time and I will search for my morning drink!!

“Love you mom”, kissing her cheeks I smiled back.

“Where is dad?”, I asked her looking for him.

“Dear..you should look for your husband first when you wake up not my husband.. he is with Harry and Linda on the porch”, my mom teased me.

“Mom..”, I groaned.

“Get ready babe. We are about to start the game”, mom laughed at me.

“Aren’t we supposed to start visiting the places today?”, I asked curiously.

“We still haven’t got the tour of resort. The old people still need rest. So Jay suggested we would visit around the resort and we will have the today’s game in here”, my mom sounded excitedly.

“Okay mom..I still need rest too”, I sighed sipping on my drink.

“You are an lazy ass Bell. Thank god my son is an morning bee”, my mom slapped my ass and went out.

“Mommy”, I whined louder this time.

“Where is Mia?”, I asked taking a seat in Lay’s lap.

“Morning babe. She must be sleeping I guess. I heard Ria was giving them hard time last night. She was troubled to sleep in a new environment”, Lay answered holding my waist.

“Now tell me Bell. Are you excited for this game?”, Ryan asked amused.

“Of course I am”, I said smiling.

“You sound happy”, Adrian’s words were more like a statement.

“Hell she is. Because she is going to play with her handsome hot hubby”, Lay pinched my waist smirking.

“God..stop it Lay”, I pinched her arm.

“Lay ,whom you are going to pair with?, I asked her.

“Don’t know. Jay told he will pair up the people who are not real couples”, she shrugged.

“Morning babe”, Aaron came into picture.

He looked extremely handsome in his shorts and t-shirt.

“Awwww”, Lay and Ryan started teasing.

“Morning”, I answered smiling. Mia and Rio joined us. Aunt Em will take care of Ria.

Next minute Jay entered the room.

“Okay guys.. Hope you are all ready for the day. Let’s finish the game and we will have the tour of resort later”, Jay informed.

“I’m thrilled”, Lay whispered in my ears.

“So the pairing..Adrian with Stella, Jake with Catherine, Austin with Layla, Maria(the girl accompanied Austin) with Ryan and the other couples will remain the same”, lot of

complaints escaped from Lay, Ryan, Adrian, Austin, Maria as soon as Jay finished pairing.

Jay is really a matchmaker.

He knows how to put a tom and a Jerry together.

Stella and Adrian never agreed on one thing. Both of them were always ready to kill each other.

“Let’s get ready for the game”, Jay asked us to follow him.

Throughout the walk I heard the bickering of new couples.

Even Ryan and Maria started arguing.

I and Aaron never had an argument like them.

Aaron must be lucky to get me as his wife.

When we reached the place we saw 8 set up of kitchen.

“Don’t tell me we are cooking”, I groaned hard.

“Babe..like you have any experience before in the kitchen... like boiling hot water”, Aaron asked me in his serious tone.

I shook my head in denial. I never have stepped in kitchen.

Aaron groaned hearing my answer.

“Okay guys..you make a dessert with your partner and after that we will have tasting. You guys have an hour”, with that Jay started going out while everyone rushed into kitchen.

“What are we going to do babe?”, Aaron asked.

“Let me ask my mom”, I walked to her.

“Mom..give me an recipe please...please”, I begged.

“Oh my baby..you are my competitor now..”.

“Mommy”, I pleaded again with my puppy eyes.

“My little princess is going to cook...please sweetheart..give her a recipe”, my dad laughed at my reaction.

“Okay..you can make chocolate chip cookies..here is the simple recipe..take butter/sugar...butter is the best choice if you ask me..add it with flour...add chocolate chips..a lot is better...mix it well...then you can make into small balls in a



plate..bake it for 8-10 minutes in oven at 350 degree”, she finished all in one go.

“Do you heard what your mom said?”, My dad asked.

Making a pouted lips I shook my head.

“My dear Jesus..bless my poor child”, my dad laughed.

“But I recorded it”, I stuck my tongue out at him.

I walked to my place. I saw Aaron waiting for me.

“What are we going to do?”, He asked with a bored tone.

“Chocolate chip cookies”, I giggled at him while his nose scrunched up in displeasure.

That got me.

“Why do you hate chocolates?”, I asked him in curiosity.

I started playing the recording.

“Simple. I hate it for no reason”, he shrugged taking the bowl and flour.

“Why are you hating it for No reason? You should have a reason to hate it right? When it’s the best thing I had tasted? Chocolates tastes so good babe..huh?”, I asked him again.

“Why do you hate me?”, He asked raising his eyebrows which caught me off guard.

“You hate me for no reason. Especially when I look this handsome and hot”, his answer made me think.

Why do I hate him?

I have a reason. Because he is a jerk.

“That’s because you are an arrogant bossy cocky irritating jerk”, I answered with a smirk.

“So you hate me?”, He asked smirking.

“Of course I am”, I answered back.

“So my beautiful wife tell me why you blush whenever I’m one feet away from you if you hate me?”, his question got me embarrassed.

I groaned.

“I bet you have no experience with any woman other than your mom”, I asked him irritated while his eyes bulged out.

My eyes grown in surprise too.

“What? You have never dated any woman”, I asked again totally surprise.

“Shut up. I have dated a few”, he answered glaring at me.

“The handsome Aaron Kingston has no experience with a woman before”, I shouted.

“Shut up”, he threwed his deadliest glare.

“Lalalalala..Aaron has never dated anyone.....Aaron has no experience with a woman...Lalalala...”, I stopped my song when something hit my cheeks.

He applied flour on my cheeks.

“Serves you right”, he smirked.

“You”, I glared at him.

Within a second I threwed the flour in my bowl at his face.

He looked hilarious.

I laughed hard seeing him.

“Isabella Kingston”, Aaron said with gritted teeth.

“That’s me hubby”, with that we started playing with flour.

Air filled with full of our laughters. I bet the other couples were laughing at us.

“20 minutes to go”, when the voice boomed in speaker me and Aaron stood frozen.

“Oh god”, I groaned.

“Take that bowl babe”, Aaron started making the batter at full speed while I helped him.

Like 20 minutes later we are finished.

When Jay came and tasted our table we were nervous.

“It’s not bad”, Jay said after taking the first bite.

“Babe..we did it”, I turned to his side with happiness.

It may be simple to others. But to us it’s an achievement when we both have never stepped into kitchen.

And we did it together. This is first time we did something together. That made me smile!

We may not win but we are not going to lose either.

“I’m great right”, Aaron boasted off with a smirk.

“Of course my hubby is the best”, I winked at him.

“You have to get yourself cleaned first”, Jay’s voice made us confused.

When he showed us a mirror I gasped.

We both looked like a joker with our hair messed up in all direction, our face painted with flour.

“Isabella Kingston”, Aaron started in his usual tone.

“I hate you Aaron”, looking at my spoiled hair with a egg I mumbled.

“This is all because of you”, we both said in unison and walked in different directions.

## Chapter-27

### Isabella's POV

I chilled with Lay for rest of the day.

By the time to return to bed I walked inside our room.

Aaron glanced at me and walked to his bed.

I moved to couch.

I laid to my left side to see him.

I saw him staring at ceiling.

“Why are you staring at me babe?”, His question made me gasp.

He turned to my side catching my eyes when I didn't answer him.

“Aaron?”, I called out.

“Yes Babe”, he asked still staring at me.

“Why did you marry me?”, I asked him in curiosity.

I and Lay talked about a lot and this was a question made me curious when she asked me.

He just stared at me blankly.

“Why did you marry me babe?”, He asked raising his brows.

“I don't want to disappoint my parents..something like that”, I answered shifting in couch staring at ceiling as I felt weird as we both stared at each other.

“You love your parents too much babe”, his statement made me smile.

“Of course. They are my world”, I answered honestly.

“I asked you a question”, I added.

“My dad happened”, he mumbled. I can sense the sadness in his voice.

“You were forced to marry me”, I asked surprised.

“Maybe”, his answer made my heart squeeze.

“I’m..”, I’m not able to finish the sentence.

“But I’m glad it’s you”, he smiled a little.

I felt warm inside.

“Why? You hate me”, I asked.

“I am. You didn’t force me to do anything. You respected my privacy. You promised my freedom.”, His answer was enough to confirm my last night thoughts.

“You are weird..but in a good way”, he continued making me confused.

“Am I?”, I asked staring at ceiling.

All the while I felt sad. He doesn’t have any thought to make progress in our relationship. He is happy with our relationship already.

“Good Night Aaron”, I said not looking at him and closed my eyes.

I can sense his stare.

“Good night babe”, I heard shuffling sound.

One thing Isabella. Don’t fall for him.

I don’t know when sleep took over me.

When I woke up as always he was missing.

After showering and dressing up I got down.

By the time I got down I saw Jay already instructing.

“Today is the right time to chill in beach guys. We will surf till lunch. After that we will play the game for today”, Jay instructed.

“You little..”, I heard Catherine’s voice from kitchen.

Walking to kitchen I saw Ria crying while Catherine was holding her hand and shouting at her.

“What are you doing Catherine?”, I rushed to Ria’s side pulling her away from catherine.

My blood boiled.

“Ria..baby..are you okay?”, I searched for injuries.

“Aunt..Bell...she..she...pushed me...”, She cried.

Hugging her tight I glared at Catherine.

“Explain yourself Catherine”, I demanded her with a dead glare.

She scoffed and about to walk out.

“If you want to leave this vacation alive I warn you Catherine STAY.AWAY.FROM.MY PEOPLE”, staring at her eyes I said honestly.

“I’m scared Isabella”, she shrugged but I can see the fear in her eyes.

“It’s okay baby..come let’s go to beach”, ignoring her I walked out carrying Ria.

When we reached beach I saw Aaron in his trunks.

His toned abs got my eyes blessed.

“Aw..my poor heart.. I know you liked it..but stop yourself..or I will jump at him and embarrass us”, I said to my poor heart with my hand over my chest to calm it.

“Your husband is hot baby”, Lay giggled coming to my side.

I groaned hearing Lay.

“Here...have this and chill yourself”, she gave me chocolate ice-cream.

A smile took over my lips. “You are the best Lay”, kissing her cheeks I opened the wrapper.

When I’m about to have a bite my ice-cream fell into floor as someone dodged me.

“What the hell?”, I looked at my poor ice-cream.

‘Bye Bell. We are destined to be separated. I tried my best. Hope to see you in my next life’

I heard my ice-cream last cries when it started to melt.

‘Good bye My love’ I waved back.

“Sorry Isabella”, I heard Catherine’s not so sorry voice.

“Let me kill you..you come here..how dare you push my ice-cream”, I raised my fist ready to beat her but Lay hold me tightly.

She moved me to a bench.

“Why did you do that?”, I glared at her.

“Baby..calm down. We can kill her tonight”, Lay calmed me signalling that my laws were near to us.

“She is getting on my nerves from morning Lay. I’m going to kill her”, I looked at Catherine who is now walking to...

Wait..

Is she walking to my husband?

Aaron walked to shore after surfing a bit.

Catherine walked to Aaron with a towel with a seductive look.

She extended the towel to him.

While Aaron accepted it with a smile.

My temperature rose high. I fanned myself with my hands to calm myself.

Don’t..touch him..don’t..

When she touched his forearm.. I raised from my seat.

My hands clenched in fist.

“Kill her Baby. kill her this second”, Lay’s encouragement was all I needed.

Walking fast to the place I kicked her from back making her fall at shore.

Taking a seat in her back I pulled her hair tight.

“How dare you bitch?”, I shouted.

“Ahhh... Isabella..you bitch..get down from me..”, she screamed for help.

But I didn't stop.

I pulled her hair tight and made her face hit in sand.

"I told you to not to provoke me right", I was mad as hell.

I felt myself being pulled my someone.

I saw Jake helping her.

I wiggled to set myself free.

"You..come.here..I'm going to kill you.. you are daring to do that..let me go..stop standing there and complaining. Come here..let's have a fight", I kicked my legs at her.

"You are insane", I saw Jake taking her inside.

"Come here... Catherine",I screamed.

When my ears got tingles with familiar warmth I stiffened.

"Calm down wifey", confused I looked at Aaron.

"Are you a kid babe? Why did you pick up a fight with my assistant?", He asked smiling.

Thank god there was no elders.

"Why did you hit her?", He asked amused tucking my loose hairs behind my ears.

Wait..why did I beat her?

"Are you jealous babe?", His question got me gasp.

I was jealous.

No..no..she provoked me.

First my poor baby.

Second my poor ice-cream.

"She dodged me on purpose making my ice-cream fall. That's why. Not because of you", I scoffed and walked away from him.

"My wife is jealous", Aaron sang loudly when I'm ten feet away from him.

"Shut up", I shouted back.



“And I liked it”, his answer made me halt but I never turned back.

His laughs followed making my butterflies in stomach to dance for a new song.

“Screw you Aaron”, I said irritated and walked inside the resort.

I was jealous.

God..I should stop myself getting possessive of my hubby or I might turn into a serial murderer for killing half of the woman’s population in the world.

Shaking my head I went to my room to relax.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-28

### Isabella's POV

It's time for game now.

We all were waiting for Jay in beach.

It's evening four now.

“Okay guys...we will have three-legged race now”, Jay came into picture and told.

“We will tie your one leg with your pair. Be careful. It will be hard in beach sand”, Jay informed and we were tied our legs.

“Be careful babe”, Aaron showed his concern. His hands came to my shoulder while my hands went to his waist.

“You too”, I told him.

“Three..two..one”, with that race started.

Running fast I stepped thrice on Aaron's leg.

I couldn't control my laughter.

“You are enjoying this babe”, Aaron whispered in my ears.

I watched the other couples turning back.

I saw Austin and Layla bickering.

We are the leading one in race now.

It's really hard in beach sand. We couldn't get enough stability with our legs tied together.

When we about to reach the finish line my leg sprained.

I hissed in pain.

“Oh god...”, I mumbled.

Within a second Aaron lifted me with his hands on my waist we reached the finish line first.

“That's so close”, I heard Aaron.

I hold Aaron's shirt tighter in pain.

“Let’s get you treated first”, he hurriedly got down to remove the rope.

When he removed it he lifted me in bridal style.

“What are you doing Aaron? I can walk”, I said as my breathe quickened in the closeness.

His manly scent invaded my nose. It’s pleasant enough to calm me in an instant.

I can hear his heartbeat. It’s beating wildly as like mine in the rush.

He took me to our room. Making me seated in bed.

“It’s okay Aaron. It’s nothing”, I told him and moved to get down.

I hissed in pain when he touched my right ankle.

“See..you are not okay”, he pulled a tight lipped smile.

“Jerk”, I glared at him.

“I’ll get some cream for you”, he walked into bathroom and brought the first aid kit.

He took some cream and about to apply it on my leg.

“Wait”, I shouted.

He raised his eyebrows in confusion.

“I’ll do it..I can manage..you know”, I smiled.

“You should stop being stubborn. At least to your husband”, with that he started applying oinment on my leg.

I hissed in pain. But that didn’t stop my heart to beat wildly.

It’s soaring!

After applying oinment he walked back to bathroom to wash his hands.

Later he walked back to me.

“You will be fine in few minutes”, he told.

Catching his eyes I asked.

“Are you worried for me hubby?”, a teasing smile played on my lips.

“Maybe?”, a smirk played on his lips.

“I don’t want to die in my dad’s hands”, he added.

I felt cold all of a sudden.

He was about to walk out.

Throwing a pillow at him I shouted.

“You arrogant jerk”.

His hypnotising laughs filled in air.

How can he be so sweet and sour at same time?

He closed the door.

The door opened again.

“Your hot hubby is going to play volley ball. Don’t miss it”, winking at me Aaron closed the door.

I opened my mouth in shock.

After like five minutes I walked down.

I can feel a slight pain but I can walk fine as Aaron said.

Walking to beach I saw women on one side and men other side competing.

Lay, Mia, Stella, Catherine, Maria, Em on one one side.

Em was totally fit. She is enjoying.

On the other side it’s Aaron, Dad, Rio, Adrian, Austin, Jake.

My dad has a thing for volleyball.

I took a seat on side and watched them playing.

I don’t want to lie.

My eyes were only glued to my hot hubby.

The girls were giving a tough fight too.

Mia, Lay, Em can play very well. Even Stella and Catherine is good too.

Whenever he scored he would turn towards my side and wink at me.

“Stop it Aaron”, I said throwing a fit of sand towards him.

But it’s didn’t even reach him.

“What? I’m just showing how perfect hubby I am”, he said casually looking at me while the others laughed and awed at us.

I can see my face is turning hundred shades redder.

He changed his position. He came to right corner from center where I’m sitting.

“Are you flirting with me babe?”, I teased him.

“Maybe. I’m just flirting with my wife”, he whispered enough to reach my ears.

“God..Aaron..what has got into you today?”, I laughed.

Seeing him playful made me little happy inside.

“You”, I felt a zoo inside my stomach as I heard him.

“Stop flirting with me”, I can’t stop my smile.

“Why? I like it. Don’t you?”, He laughed seeing me flushed.

Now I’m getting annoyed.

“Jerk”, I called and looked at girls who were giving tough to boys.

I can feel the dark omen from Catherine.

Let her dig her grave and bury herself.

Suddenly a ball hit my face. I groaned in pain.

“Babe..Are you okay?”, Aaron rushed to my side.

But I can see a smile on his lips.

“You did that on purpose?”, I asked in disbelief.

“I’m sorry”, but he is not sorry.

“You are so dead Aaron”, I stood up while he walked back with a smirk.

He is challenging me.

I smirked back.

I walked towards him until he started to run.

I ran behind him.

Our laughter filled in the air.

When I caught him he stumbled back on the force making me fall top on him.

“Argh..”, we both groaned in pain.

“Why did you do that?”, I whispered to him locking his eyes with mine.

“You seem distracted from me”, he answered playing with my hair which is now fell on my face.

“You are impossible. Why? Is there any rule to set my eyes only on you?”, I asked him with a smirk.

“Nope. But when your hubby is extremely handsome and hot you should have your eyes only for him”, he smirked back.

“My hubby is not hot enough to shake my heart”, I answered.

We both know it’s a big lie.

Within a second I was on sand and him on top of me.

“Take that back”, he smirked. I can see he is getting irritated.

“No. I’m just stating the truth”, I answered laughing seeing his reaction.

“You won’t blush if you don’t like me”, his answer made me gasp.

“Wish this beach swallows you”, I said.

Tucking my hair behind my ears and caressing my face he told looking straight in my eyes.

“Wish you follow me to death too”, I laughed hard hearing him.

“God..that’s so cheesy..”, we both said in unison laughing together.

“Guys get a room already”, came Lay’s voice making us turn towards her.

We saw every one standing there and laughing at us.

Getting embarrassed as hell I pushed him off me.

“Don’t be shy babe”, Aaron whispered in my ears making me blush.

He loves teasing me.

“Go to hell Aaron”, I whispered back and walked to room..no I ran to our room.

All the while I heard Aaron’s beautiful laugh making me sigh.

I’m falling for him harder.

God..someone out there help me.

I wish I can stop my heart beating for him.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-29

### Isabella's POV

The next day I woke up as usual late.

I had a lot to think last night!

Waking up I walked like a zombie. Well I'm always a zombie in morning. But today I'm a deadly zombie!

After lot of thoughts I still haven't found the answer that I want.

How to stop my heart beating for Aaron's sweetness?

God..that guy can melt my heart like a hot chocolate!

Showering and dressing up into a shorts and t-shirt as we are going for hiking today.

When I walked down all glanced at me up and down.

"Why? What? Is there something wrong in my face?", I asked wiping my face.

"You are late", Lay smirked.

"So?", I shrugged.

"We all are waiting for you", Ryan accused me.

"Let's go then", I said walking forward.

We reached a pathway to a mountain.

"Okay guys..we will be going for hiking today. We will meet at top of the mountain around lunch time. The game is there will be flags all the way. The couple who collects more flags wins the game. You can follow the map. You will have separate ways to reach the mountain to avoid clashing with other couples. Here..let's start", Jay extended a map.

"Morning babe", Aaron came to my side.

Glancing at him I groaned internally as he looked extremely handsome.



“Morning”, it came out little dull.

“Babe..are you feeling unwell? Why are you looking so tired?”, He asked with worry.

Here he goes again with his sweetness.

I like the arrogant Aaron than this sweet Aaron.

Why?

Because I’m unable to handle this hot guy’s sweetness.

“Bella..look at me”, he called out catching my shoulders turning to face him.

“What?”, I asked irritated.

“Did something happen? Did I do anything wrong?”, He asked catching my eyes.

Is he for real? How he turned to be this sweet?

Taking his hands away from mine I stepped back.

“I’m..just..want to be alone”, I answered him.

He furrowed his eyebrows in confusion.

“Let’s play..come on”, I walked forward ignoring him.

Walking in the path way I busied myself with the flowers that’s grown on side.

When I saw the first flag I ran to it and collected it.

“Aaron..I found one”, I said excitedly.

“Okay”, he said unfazed.

Now it’s my turn to sulk.

It’s my fault to ruin his mood. I felt cold.

When I saw the second flag I ran to get it.

But my leg slipped making me fall.

“Argh!!!”, I groaned in pain.

“How can you be so careless? Let me see”, Aaron rushed to my side.

My right ankle was hurting like hell.

It's the same leg I sprained last day.

"It's fine", I was about to get up but my butt fell straight to the ground.

"Why are you so stubborn? Jesus woman..stay still...you are so childish", he started getting angry at me.

I felt like crying.

"Why are you shouting at me?", I shouted back at him.

"Don't make me mad babe", he warned.

"Get on", he turned showing his back to me to get on his back for a piggyback ride.

"No", I glared.

"You are annoying and irritating babe", he mumbled.

"I can hear you", I hit his back.

"Are you going to get on or not?", He asked with no emotion.

"No", I said folding my hands to chest.

"Then stay here for all the night", with that he waved and started walking upwards.

He is kidding. He will come back to me.

There is no one around. I felt like abandoned.

It's you acted like a bitch to him.

I know. But I don't want to grow my feelings towards him.

He just act casually towards me. There is no string attached. To me, my feelings growing deeper and deeper every second I'm spending with him.

I'm no special to him.

I'm too a woman. A handsome hot man who is also my husband acting all sweet and kind, of course my heart will beat for him.

It's not my fault.

When I heard a growl my fear started growing.

“Aaron?”, I called out.

The growl started growing near to me.

“Aaron??”, I called out again. But no response.

That guy really left me behind. I know I deserve it.

“Oh god..Is there anyone?”, I called out for help.

When the growl came from my back a loud shriek escaped my mouth.

I trembled in fear. A breath hit my back. I didn't turn back.

Wiping my sweats I didn't move a little.

Okay Isabella. Say bye to earth and welcome to Mars. I heard my inner voice.

Suddenly Aaron's laughter reached my ears.

Turning I saw Aaron laughing his ass off.

He played something on his phone and I heard a growl.

“You”, throwing him a deadly glare I gathered up myself with all my might.

Limping I walked towards him.

“Is it funny to play with me?”, I asked with my hands turned into fist.

“I..a little”, he answered with a little smile still playing on his lips.

“I hate you Aaron..I hate you”, with that I started to walk upwards.

“Bella”, he ran towards me pulling my hand forcing me to turn towards him.

“Why are you acting all grumpy? Till last night everything was perfectly fine between us. What is it? “, he said looking for answers.

“I'm.. It's just..I can't tolerate your presence..can you stay away from me for a while?”, I said honestly.

He just stared at me blankly.

If I fall for you I must be ready for an break up.

And it will be worth it. Because you are the husband that every woman wants.

But..still I'm scared.

"If that's you want", with that he pulled me towards him.

I hold on to his shoulder where he lifted me.

The piggyback ride was uncomfortable. The tension was still there.

A sigh escaped my lips when I inhaled his manly scent.

"I'm sorry for being a bitch Aaron", I apologized.

"It's just.."

"It's totally fine", he cut me off. He is upset.

I can sense the anger from his breathing.

After collecting few flags on our way we finally reached the top.

I saw Aaron's face with a tired look and he sweated a lot.

I felt bad.

When I extended a towel to him he ignored it.

But he accepted Catherine's with a smile.

This Catherine always waiting for my husband to show up.

She never wastes any second to stop courting him.

"Jerk", I mumbled.

"I thought you preferred the Jerk version of me", he smirked.

But the anger in his eyes never vanished.

"I hate you Aaron", glaring at him I turned my back towards him.

"I hate you too", this is the first time he said that to me.

His cold shoulder is something I never received.

This time he is serious.

He walked to his dad and took a seat next to him.

I heard from Jay we are camping tonight.

“Why so dull baby?”, Lay and Stella came to me.

“It’s..I hurt Aaron”, I said still looking at him.

But he never turned to my side. He is avoiding me.

“Why? Everything was fine till last night”, Lay asked confused.

“It’s me who spoiled everything”, I answered.

“And why is that?”, She asked worried.

“Because I’m falling for him Lay. But I don’t want to”, I answered her still my eyes at him.

“That’s not wrong baby. He is your husband”, she advised.

“But Lay we are just married in name”, I slapped my mouth as soon as the words left my lips.

“What the hell? You bitch! What are you doing behind my back?”, She stood up ready to launch herself at me.

“No..Lay..let me..explain”, I stood up but my ankle is hurting.

“You are dead today”, she started running towards me while I limped faster.

How am I going to escape from her today?

I stepped on mad dog’s tail. It’s ready to eat me alive.

Someone save me.

## Chapter-30

### Isabella's POV

After like hours of argument me and Lay sat on a big rock next to a stream.

We both were alone enjoying the moonlight.

I explained every single thing happened between me and Aaron.

I'm not ready to get another bite from her. God..that seriously hurts!

"So?", I asked staring at the moon's reflection on the stream.

"I'm mad. How can you leave me out when you are so stressed?", She asked still glaring.

"I'm sorry Lay. I'm waiting for the right time to explain to you", I said shrugging.

I didn't want her to know in first place. Because Lay worried a lot. She already has complications in her relationship.

"Sometimes it's okay to get help from others Bell. How many times I have to say it to you?", She looked hurt.

"I'm really sorry Lay", seeing her sad making me sad too.

"We really changed. Last time we argued over our favourite drinks. Then the topic was our favourite professor. Lastly it's relationship. Seems like we are really grown up bell", she threw her shoulder over me pulling me to her shoulder.

"You are right Lay. We are grown up now", Smiling I stared at sky.

Every thing changed. From my hair colour to getting an husband. But one thing never changed.

Layla.

"What's happening between you and Austin?", I asked her.

A deep sigh escaped her lips.

“That guy makes me feel weird Bell. I like him. But he changes woman like a shirt. You know I hate man who looks woman like a piece of meat. So I wanted to stop myself from loving him. Later I couldn’t resist him. So I’m just going with the flow”, she answered.

She looked really stressed.

“Oh... Lay”, I hugged her.

“Baby..I’m really fine. Now let me tell you something”, she said looking at the stream.

“The stream here looks beautiful right?”, She asked.

“Yeah..”, I answered as my attention was into stream now.

“If this stream fears about the obstacles it will meet on the way to river,it will be useless. It will lose it’s nature. As a stream’s nature or duty is to flow downwards till it meet a river or a lake or it will lose its meaning. Like wise you should go with the flow babe. In your relationship Aaron has the upper hand. He will be the one to decide your relationship. Because you already fell for him. If you stop now trying to take a turn , you may not able to reach the place you really wanted to see. You might regret it one day. Like you should have seen the ending along with him. If you fear now you will lose your nature”, her last words confused me.

“As the Isabella I know never backs up from a challenge. Aaron is a challenge that you like. She is stubborn. She gets what she wants”, her word with her beaming smile came to me like a light to clear my confusions.

“Thanks Lay.. I really need it”, kissing her cheeks we both laughed as we how serious we were when we discussed about our relationship problems.

“Okay..it’s time to sleep girls”, Adrian came to my side.

He helped me to get up.

I walked with Lay and Adrian to the camping area.

When I reached there I saw Aaron waiting for me with his hands folded towards his chest.

I can see he is very mad.

“Where were you?”, He asked narrowing his eyes at me.

“I was with Layla”, I answered.

“Good night baby”, Lay after kissing my cheeks and hugging me she walked to her tent.

“Good night choco”, Adrian hugging me he too walked back to his tent.

Throwing me a dead glare he walked to our tent.

Lying next to him , I stared at the sky.

“Are you still mad at me?”, I asked him.

“I am”, He answered in an instant.

“Do you like stars?”, I asked staring at the stars gazing at us from far.

“No..it’s boring”, he looked uninterested.

“You are no fun”, I hit his arm.

“I’m sorry for being rude Aaron”, turning to his side I stared at him.

His left hand was over his forehead while the right hand was over his stomach.

“Shut up”, he mumbled.

“Hmph”, I turned lying on my back.

“Your girlfriend is coming babe”, I groaned as Catherine made her way towards our tent.

“My girlfriend?”, He looked unbothered.

“Hey Catherine..I’m seeing you more with my husband than with your boyfriend”, I said pulling a sweet smile towards her.

“Shut up Isabella”, she mumbled. We heard it.

“Ms. Davis, please watch your mouth when you are with my wife. I don’t like people disrespecting my better half”, his



response made me gasp.

“Sorry sir”, she glared at me while I winked at her.

Aaron was still in his position.

Let’s play something!

“Babe..Look at me”, I whined all of a sudden making Catherine kill me with her looks.

But looks don’t kill people.

“What is it?”, He asked turning to me catching my eyes.

His breath hit my face making me shiver.

I couldn’t find any words.

“Ms. Davis you are dismissed”, Aaron dismissed Catherine while she walked back with a murderous look for me.

‘He is mine. You can’t do anything about it’.

I smirked at her.

His hands came to my face caressing my cheeks.

If any one of us move an inch our lips will meet.

The thought shuddered me with unknown excitement and pleasure.

“You are jealous babe”, he smirked.

“Am I?”, I asked him raising my brows enjoying the feel.

“You are unpredictable babe. One time you are sweet the next time you are too sour for my liking”, he smiled at his answer.

“Then what about you? One time you flirt with me the next minute you are a jerk”, I answered honestly.

“Am I?”, Now it’s his turn to not to answer.

We both stared at each other for long time.

We both never want to miss this moment. It’s our moment.

In this beautiful night with stars watching us I never want to end this moment.

His eyes took me out of the world.

I fell deeper deeper every second I engaged mine with his.  
His eyes had the purity. His soul is pure. He is showing me his true self.  
“Good night babe”, he broke the moment while I nodded.  
I laid my head back still enjoying the night.  
Maybe I want to see what Aaron has for me.  
Maybe I want to see what future hold for us.  
Aaron is the guy I would love to take chance even if it breaks my heart at end.  
Let me try to make him fall in love with me.  
It’s not bad to try right?  
Sighing I glanced at Aaron for one last time.  
I’m willing to take a chance with you Aaron.  
Hope you save my heart from a break up!  
Or will you be the reason for my heart to shatter?  
It’s either first or latter.  
Don’t worry Isabella. Everything will be fine. It always has.  
The future is unpredictable. That’s why everyone visualize their future with fiction than reality.  
Let my husband be the prince for me in my future.  
With that I fell into deep sleep!

# Chapter-31

## Isabella's POV

It was little chilly. Groaning hard I finally brought my eyes open.

“We are going for fishing today baby”, Lay came to my side.

“There is a lake here. A little far. Let's get going”, she took me with her.

When I reached the place I saw Aaron waving at me.

“Morning babe”, Aaron came to my side.

“Morning babe”, I wished him back.

“As always you are the last”, he teased me.

“Shut up Aaron”, I hit his forearm sending him a glare.

“Do you like fishing babe?”, Aaron asked laughing at my reaction.

“I am. You?”, I asked staring at him.

“Well that makes us even. Let's win this one”, he showed his fist.

I fist bumped him with a smile.

We sat in our seats and started fishing.

“When did you learn to fish?”, I asked him with my hands on thime side of chair.

“When I was a kid”, he answered with his head lying back on the chair.

When our fishing rod moved I shouted at Aaron.

“Aaron.. something caught in ours. Come on”, I clapped up and down in joy.

Aaron pulled back the rod.

Finally we caught a one.

“Slow down..Babe. You might get hurt”, he shook his head seeing me crazy.

After catching lot of lot of fishes I was very happy!

I was jumping up and down everytime we caught a fish.

I always love fishing!

“Babe..you are driving me crazy”, Aaron laughed seeing me.

When we finally completed fishing we cleared our tent and walked down the hill.

It was already evening.

We are planned to have a barbecue tonight.

After freshing ourselves we gathered in garden.

I saw Aaron bringing the woods.

His arms flexed everytime he took a weight.

I was busy watching my husband till Lay found her way to me.

“You are drooling baby”, Lay laughed.

“Really..Lay..how can be someone this handsome?”, I asked her my eyes never leaving my candy.

“Jesus Bell..stop it”, Lay hit my shoulder.

“Let her be. She loves watching her husband from far”, I heard mom.

“Mommy”, I hugged her.

“My poor baby..”, she hugged me back.

“Come here Lay”, my mom called Lay hugging her too.

“You girls grown a lot”,mom said with her eyes watery.

“When are you going to get married Lay?”, Mom asked Lay while I laughed seeing Lay all flushed.

“Mom..she might turn as my real sis..”, she stopped me by stuffing her hand over me.

“You guys..will never grow up”, she hit our ass and walked over to my dad.

“Shut up Bell. You are crazy”, I stuck my tongue out making her even angrier.

“Aunt Bell..Can we watch a movie tonight in your room”, Ria came to my side.

“Sure dear”, I kissed her cheeks.

“Yay..yay”, she ran in rounds.

We both laughed at her.

I saw Aaron grilling fish.

Walking to him I took a plate.

“Can I be your first customer?”, I teased him.

“Sorry..I’m already booked for someone tonight *exclusively*“, he winked at me.

I glared at him.

“Who is it?”, I was getting mad now.

“That’s a secret”, he winked again.

“Get lost Aaron”, I was about to walk up but I suddenly pulled back to his hard chest!

I gasped at sudden contact making my butterflies fly high in my stomach!

“Aaron?”, I called looking flushed.

My heart started throbbing hard.

“Where are you going my wife?”, He snuggled to my neck making me stiff.

My hair stood straight.

God..it’s to intimate.

“You didn’t want me here. So I’m going away”, I relaxed a bit falling little back to his chest.

His hold got tighter on me.

“Who said I don’t want you here?”, He teased me.

“Then who is this person you are going to serve?”, I asked curiously.

“Are you jealous babe?”, Here he goes again.

“Get off”, I wiggled in his arms while he hold got tighter and tighter.

“Chill babe.. tonight you are my special customer. I will love to fill that little tummy of yours”, he whispered in my ears and left me leaving me stunned.

“God..Aaron..you should stop flirting with me”, I groaned seeing him laughing at my giddy state.

“Come..have this”, he added a grilled fish to my plate.

I moaned in taste.

“You are the best hubby”, I started eating.

All the while his stares made me feel butterflies all over my body.

It’s blisfull. It melted in my mouth right away!

After having three or four fish I’m full.

“I’ll be in room with Ria”, I waved at him and walked with Ria to our room.

“Hey baby..what is your choice tonight?”, I asked with Ria sitting on my lap settling ourselves in bed.

“Frozen 2”, she showed her cheeky smile.

“Baby..you are killing me. It’s like 15 th time we are watching”, I exaggerated.

“You like it too Bell. Don’t act childish”, her words made me gasp.

“Let’s watch movie”, with that we started watching the movie.

“Aunt Bell”, she called out in the half of the movie.

“Yes baby..Are you sleepy? Do you need water?”, I asked her staring at her face.

“I’m curious”, she said looking at couch.

“What is it?”, I asked her turning my attention to couch now.

“Why is there a blanket and pillow on couch?”, She asked looking confused.

I laughed seeing her cute confused face.

“Aunt is sleeping in couch for a while”, I answered her ruffling her hair.

I saw Aaron entering our room.

“But you get cramps and sore neck if you sleep on couch. You don’t like couch Bell. You like sprawling your legs all over the bed and sleep comfortable”, I shut her mouth with my hands.

“Stop it baby..you are embarrassing your Aunt”, whispering in her ears.

“I want to go to mommy”, she whined little sleepy.

Taking her in my hands I walked to Mia’s room and left her there.

Later when I entered my room I saw Aaron shifting my blanket and pillow from couch to bed.

“What are you doing Aaron?”, I asked getting slightly mad.

“We can share bed babe”, he offered with a glare not liking my actions.

“No thanks. I prefer sleeping on couch”, taking the blanket and pillow to couch.

I can’t trust my busy hands and legs around you hubby.

“Why are you so adamant?”, His hands folded to his chest looking at me with his usual dead glare.

I rolled my eyes at him.

“I won’t cross the line if that’s you are worried about”, he caught my blanket in my hand.

But I held it with force.

It’s me whom I can’t trust. You wouldn’t be surprised if I launch myself at you.

I groaned hard hearing my mind voice.

“You were all over me last night. Still I didn’t touch you”, his confession made me blush like hell.

“I’m not lying. You can check for your drool on my shirt”, his next words were like someone hit my face with rotten egg and rotten tomato.

My heart punctured hearing him.

“Get the hell out you arrogant jerk”, I screamed at him.

“Jesus..woman..stop screaming”, he looked irritated.

“Get out..I hate you Aaron..I hate you”, I whined making my way to couch lying on my stomach hiding my face in pillow.

How could he brought that? This is so embarrassing and humiliating!

Out of all he decided to bring the fact that I drooled over his shirt!!

I wish someone take me to Mars!

God..how could you drool over your hubby’s shirt?

Way to leave a impression Isabella!!

Wish someone kill me tonight!!!

“Argh!!”, I screamed in frustration.

“God..I’m leaving”, I heard Aaron shutting the door.

“Mummy”, I whined, tossed and turned on couch kicking the blanket off from my leg.

“I hate you Aaron”, I mumbled drifting off to a deep sleep!

\*\*\*\*\*



## Chapter-32

### Isabella's POV

“What do you want Jake?”, I asked getting impatient now.

From morning he is pestering me to have a talk with him.

Today we planned to stay inside as everyone tired of hiking and camping!

Even my back got stiff as a rod!

“How are you Isabella Baby?”, His question made me gag.

“Don't baby me Jake. I don't want to waste my time on you. What is it?”, I asked getting mad slightly.

How dare he baby me?

“Don't act Isabella. I know you still like me”, his statement made me confused.

“See..you still like me. Don't worry about your husband. We can still have fun”, that got me pissed.

Gathering enough strength I slapped him on his cheeks.

“You bitch..”, he came to attack me.

“Do it if you want to die”, staring at him I dared him to hit me.

“You know..you and Catherine deserve each other. One is after my husband and the other is after me”, I hissed at him.

He pulled me towards him.

Kicking him hard I pulled back.

When I saw Aaron watching us with no reaction I saw Jake and Catherine smirking at me.

“You stoop too low guys. This is an old trick. Try better next time”, I said smiling walking towards the area where Aaron got inside.

“Aaron?”, I called out as I walked into terrace.

I saw him standing with his hands on railing staring at space.

Standing next to him I called out again.

No reply.

I can hear the bomb ticking ready to boom.

“Do you like him?”, His question caught me off guard.

“Who? Jake?”, I asked for confirmation.

“Don’t utter his name”, he said through gritted teeth.

“Are you jealous?”, I asked to lighten the mood but it was already past it.

“I asked you a question and I demand an answer”, he asked glaring at me.

“Why are you getting mad at me?”, I asked getting pissed by his behaviour now.

“Don’t I have the right to be. I heard you both talking and hugging each other”, he spat.

“Then it should have cleared your confusions since you heard it all”, I answered plainly.

I’m already pissed by Jake’s and Catherine’s behaviour.

“You like him. That’s your answer”, he answered for me.

“You are crazy Aaron. Are you hearing yourself? Why would I like that asshole?”, I was pissed.

“You never answered him when he asked you the same question”, I can see his jaw ticking.

“So?”, I was least bothered by him.

He is pissed and he want to drive me mad too.

Well he is succeeded.

“People will take it as a yes if you answer them with silence or is it that Adrian guy? “, his ridiculous statement made me really laugh.

“I’m done with this talking thing. You can think what ever you want about me. I don’t care”, I was about to walk out until he hold my hand.

“Don’t walk over me Isabella. You’ll regret it”, his eyes held danger.

I felt hurt. Everytime he thinks I’m cheating on him.

Pulling my hand back from his hold I glared at him.

“I’m scared Aaron. You can suit yourself with those rotten thoughts of yours”, I smirked and walked down.

Everything was perfect till last night.

Can’t he make us sit and have an heart to heart talk?

He is predicting things about me.

“Well our old plan worked”, I heard Catherine when I walked down.

“Oh.. congratulations”, I congratulated her and about to continue my walk but she blocked me.

“Do you think Aaron will still like you after hearing things happened in ninth grade?”, Her words made me pissed as hell!

Not wasting any second I pushed her towards wall with my hands pulling her hair tighter.

I stood beside her tightly pulling her hair with one hand and the other holding her left hand pushing to the wall more.

“Argh..”, she hissed in pain.

“Listen..Catherine, I’m in no mood for your nonsense as I’m already upset because of my husband. I’m warning you. Stay away from me and my people”, after threatening her and pulling her hair for ten best minutes I pulled away from her.

“You will regret it”, here she goes again.

Ignoring her I walked outside taking a stroll.

When I saw Stella sitting on a bench I took a seat next to her.

“Mam..”, she smiled surprised seeing me.

“Hey”, I smiled back.

“You are sad”, her words made me surprised.

“Here have this”, she extended a beer to me.

“Thanks”, I sipped on it.

It calmed my senses.

“You are the best Stella”, I hugged her while she hold my waist.

She kissed my cheeks.

“Have a good night mam”, with that she walked back.

Did I offend her in some way?

Why she looks sad?

I saw Aaron walking to the seat I was sitting.

“What are you doing here?”, He asked taking a seat next to me.

“Go away Aaron. I need some peace now”, I sipped on my drink.

“The second born are always the trouble makers”, his statement was an offence.

“The first born are the worst”, I answered in an instant.

“Not every first born. But you”, I added.

“Then what about you? You are the troublemaker of your home”, he smirked.

He never want to end our fight now.

I felt tipsy.

“You know..I heard from my paternal grandparents. The day I was born they cried a lot as I’m too a girl not a boy. My mom and dad happy for my presence. But still.. when Mia showed no interest in education it naturally fell on me. The burden was too heavy for me..my parents never forced me. But I always been forced”, I’m drunk.

Stop it Isabella or you’ll regret it.

“I always wanted to be a traveller. Everything was given to me with no choice. My parents too had no choice. As their only choice was me”, I answered sipping on beer.

“You grown up into a beautiful woman”, he patted my head.

I dodged his hand.

“You jerk..don’t touch me. You think I cheated on you. Now I’m really going to cheat on you”, I shouted in air.

I saw blur image of Aaron smirking at me.

“You laugh at me”, when I’m about to hit Aaron I felt myself falling freely to the floor.

But before I kissed the floor someone caught me up.

“I’m still mad at you”, I heard someone’s whisper.

“Then don’t be mad at me”, I said trying my best to keep my eyes open.

“You have boys all over you. I don’t want any competition”, he mumbled.

“Do you like any guy?”, I heard him ask me.

“I..I like this guy.. what’s his name?”, I thought hard but I couldn’t remember his name.

“You are driving me Crazy Isabella. You are making me feel things that’s really new to me”, I heard again.

“That’s me”, I laughed.

“Do you know..I invented an new robot. It’s called Doc-F. It will be a bang once it hit the market..bang..bang..bang”, I danced up and down.

“Doc-F?”.

“Yes.. Doc-F. It’s a secret. Don’t tell anyone”.

“A secret”, I heard the stranger laugh making me remember Aaron.

“I hate you Aaron”, with that I fell into deep slumber.

Why people expect things from others? If we failed to meet others expectations why do we feel disappointed?

If there is no expectations then no disappointments.

That’s how I lived my life and I still prefer it.

I never expected to run a empire.I never expected to marry a prince charming.

I prefer my life as a simple one!

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-33

### Isabella's POV

My head is about to burst out!

Why feel like I was drugged when I just had one beer?

Groaning hard I woke up in the bed.

Bed?

Whatever. I can't use my brain to think now. It's killing me already!

After showering and dressing I walked down.

All the while I was mopping the floor like a zombie!

Maybe I was born in Mars and mistakenly came to earth when there is a big explosion in the space!

"Morning Morning", Lay sang to my side.

She extended a cup.

I trust Lay.

As I sipped on some hangover drink I sighed.

"Your hubby is grumpy from morning. Did you do something?", She asked making me close my eyes in annoyance.

He is always grumpy!

"If he is grumpy go and ask him Layla. Don't irritate me", I snapped.

"Whoa..girl..easy..easy", she patted my shoulder.

Glaring at her I took a seat in between Adrian and Ryan.

"Baby girl has a bad hangover", Ryan started massaging my head as I laid my head on his lap.

"Mmm.. That's so good Ryan", I moaned in satisfaction.

"So we are playing Hide and Seek today. Ria cried over for 2 hours straight to get yes from us. She is as stubborn as her

aunt”, Adrian teased me.

“We are not stubborn. We have the skill called perseverance which you all lack”, I defended.

“Whatever”, Adrian smiled.

“Your mum is throwing daggers at you Bell”, Ryan gave the obvious hint!

Of course she will be.

Waking up at morning eleven with a hangover after marriage in front of laws and my husband gives me a zero..zero..zero..credit!

Well we are talking about Isabella Collins here! A pro in sleeping!

“Isabella baby..come here”, I heard my mom stressing the word baby.

I walked to her lazily making her even mad.

“Where are your manners Isabella? The least is you should be good in front of your laws”, she said through her gritted teeth.

“Okay mom”, I sighed making her hundred times angry.

Get ready for the wrath Isabella!

Before my mom could answer Jay came inside.

“Okay guys..as per the little muffins request we will just chill out and play hide and seek. The people who was found to be last wins the prize. I will be the one to foin you guys”, Jay’s voice boomed.

“Alright guys. Get going”, Jay dismissed.

I saw Aaron walking towards me making me take the opposite direction.

“Why are you running away from me?”, He asked glaring.

“I’m not running away. I’m avoiding you”, I smirked.

“Why are you avoiding me then?”, His jaw twitched.

“To not see you or talk to you or confront you”, I said walking fast trying to find a place.



“So you are guilty”, his answer made me stop.

“You figured me”.

“NOW.GET.LOST.”, I said pulling a best fake smile I could.

“You are hiding with me”, he took my hand and walked past ignoring my protests.

“Leave me Aaron. Leave me you jerk”, I shouted making him stop and giving me murderous look.

“Stop acting like a kid”, he gave me an annoying look.

“God..I don’t want you anywhere near me. Please let go and leave me alone”, I said staring at his eyes.

All I need is to be away from him.

He is suffocating me with his hallucinations.

“Why are you acting weird?”, Here he goes again.

“Can you stop pestering me with those ridiculous questions of yours? I’m warning you. Stop it”, I said getting my hand from his hold.

“So we are back to the square again?”, He scoffed.

I can sense the annoyance in him.

“We haven’t started anything from first. You and me..that’s never gonna happen”, I said getting pissed.

“You and your stubborn nature”, he was mad as hell.

Well he can screw him himself.

“What do you wanna do about it? Huh?”, I asked folding my hands in front of my chest.

“You are impossible”, he pulled me all of a sudden into a room making us hide.

“Shh”, he placed a finger on my lips.

“Don’t ask me to shut up”, dodging his index I pushed him away.

“God..you are driving me crazy”, he said getting annoyed.

“Stop accusing me Aaron. I never asked you to stay with me or bring me here”, my hands turned into fist.

“Jesus woman...shut up”, he said hearing my tone.

I stayed silent.

“We can talk our issues. Tell me now”, here he goes again.

Giving him a blank face I didn't attempt to open my mouth.

“So now you are giving me silent treatment”, I didn't open my mouth for that too.

“Don't provoke me Isabella”, he warned while I gave him a bored look.

Within seconds he was in front of me with my hands pinned above my head while his other hand pulled my chin forcefully to meet his eye.

I gasped at sudden contact. But it infuriated me more.

“Be obedient for once Isabella. You should talk when I ask you something”, His blue orbs started it's spell on me.

But I didn't back down.

I still stayed silent.

When his lips came close to mine I turned my head forcefully from his hold.

He kissed my cheeks.

Pulling him with all my force I slapped him hard.

“Don't you ever dare to kiss me again or I swear I will kill you Aaron”, Screaming at him I walked out of the room.

I felt mad like hell.

“You are out”, ignoring Jay I walked some where.

I don't know where I'm going.

But I need some place where I could be alone.

Away from all.

How dare he trying to kiss me without my consent?

That annoying jerk!

This time I will not back up.

I will drive you crazy!

Always flirting with me but don't want to progress our relationship!

Always accusing me of cheating on him whenever I'm with a guy!

Always annoying me with his arrogance poker face!

Jesus..I hate this guy!

I take back what I said last few days.

Me liking that guy!

That sounds really impossible to me.

Always making me irritated with those irritating beautiful eyes!

Now I'm crazy calling those eyes as a beautiful one.

That annoying.irritating.arrogant.dominating.impossible.intolerable.jerk.

I will murder him even if he come anywhere near me.

Better I take him to sun and leave him there.

God..he is so irritating. Everything is so irritating.

Taking a seat in beach sand I saw the beach waves coming towards me.

I felt relaxed when the water soothed my leg with its calmness!

God..I hate him..I hate him so much!

Better I kill him tonight!

## Chapter-34

### Isabella's POV

“Why are you hiding here my little princess?”, As soon as I heard my father's voice a smile made into my face.

They heal my wounds! They are my strength!

“Dad”, smiling he took a seat next to me.

“Did something happen between you and Aaron?”, He asked me getting straight to the point.

“Nothing happened dad”, I said still maintaining my smile.

“You really grown up my princess. You stopped coming to your dad crying when something bad happens. Though I'm happy I love to spoil my little one. I want to be the superhero for you all my life”, I chuckled at his last words.

His lips turned into small smile.

That sounds like my dad.

Always whining at me to grow up and always whining when I grown up!

“Dad, you are my superhero dad. Trust me dad I always want to whine at your lap when things goes wrong”, I admitted honestly.

If something goes wrong I badly wanted to crawl to my parents to complain and whine till it gets right!

“That's sounds like my little princess”, he laughed at my statement.

“How's married life?”, He asked. I can see his concern and genuine interest in her daughter's married life.

“It's.. unpredictable”, I said after giving lot of thoughts.

“It has to be. We are dealing with hearts”, he showed his dimples with his laugh.

His face looked dull. His face had wrinkles now.

It's hard to see when your parents getting old.

I feel like a part of me is fading along with him.

"You look pale dad", I said staring at his features.

My fear of losing him is getting stronger and stronger!

I don't know what is wrong with me but I sense something bad is about to happen! Mom and dad are hiding something from me.

"I'm just tired little one", he shrugged.

"Don't hesitate to tell me if there is a problem dad. Your little one is all grown up now and she is capable of taking care of her superhero", I said getting emotional.

"I will little one. You should too. To me you are always a kid no matter how much you have grown up", He kissed my forehead.

Smiling I nodded at him.

My worries turned into dust after having a talk with my dad.

No matter how much they force me to do a thing I can still feel the unconditional love for me from them.

I worry them a lot. Still they never complained.

I have seen my friends parents disowning their child.

Even Layla was about to.

"Your mom must be worried. Let's get going little princess", he raised extending a hand for me to take.

I scoffed seeing him acting like a kid.

Taking his hands I walked inside the resort we are staying in.

"Where were you both?", Mom asked looking extremely worried.

"We were having our quality time", dad throwed his hand over my shoulder getting mom irritated.

"You both love to make me worried. Now go and have lunch", she ordered.

My mom was always bossy around me and dad. Mom is always tender to Mia.

Mia is someone who need to be taken care of. So mom always looks for her a lot.

I was jealous at first. Eventually I understood her.

Mom's extra caring was the medicine to Mia's worries.

Mia can be clumsy. She is a nervous wreck!

She is innocent to kill a bug that's bugging her.

While me just a hit and the bug is gone. Woof!

Who loves to protect an irritating bug?

I will be put if it didn't disturb me. But when it started singing it's annoying song in my ear that's it.

"We are planning to have a car race baby. Are you in?", Lay asked making my mood even lighter.

I sighed. The elders are staying back!

"Of course I'm in. And Lay I..".

"Don't. You sound like a old one", she scrunched up her nose in disgust.

"Lay..", I whined while she laughed.

After reaching up the place I saw Jay coming towards us.

"Okay guys..let's have some fun. It becomes funnier when there is a competition", he finished making us laugh at his statement.

Jay is a person who will do anything if it satisfies his craze.

"So let's play crazier. What are you waiting for? Pair up", I groaned hard as I heard him.

I saw Lay retreating from me.

Even Ryan too.

Traitors!!

Why I'm always stuck up with this guy aka my husband?

I shouldn't have trusted Lay.

"So I will mask one person's eye who is going to drive while the other will give instructions", his words made me eyes gawk out.

"I'm dead serious guys", Jay smirked.

"So decide who is going to drive and who is going to instruct?", He asked us.

Not trusting Aaron I said first.

"I'll drive", I mumbled to Aaron while he shrugged.

Taking the seat and putting on seat belt Jay came to mask me.

"Don't get us killed wifey", he said making me glare at him.

"You'll hear a blow indicating the start of race", Jay informed after masking me leaving.

Everything was pitch black making my heart thrilled.

This is the activity that thrill you and scare you at same time.

When I heard the siren I started moving the car.

"Okay go straight babe for 400 m", I heard Aaron.

I mentally rolled my eyes when he called me babe.

Raising the accelerator I started driving.

"Take..Take left", Aaron said suddenly making me step on brakes.

"I informed you to go straight for 400m", he said making me irritated.

"Aaron how would I know 400 m when my eyes are closed", I said irritating.

"Why are you so cranky?", He asked. He is annoyed now.

"Left or right", I asked getting frustrated.

I was always on edge when I'm with him.

"Left", he said.

I can say he is mad as like me.

After taking left I drove fast.

“Take right”, he said all of a sudden making me jump at my seat.

“Am I good now? Should I move the car?”, I asked in confirmation as I turned a right.

“You are still on the same road Bella. Go back..like 30 m”, I heard some shuffling sound.

I started reversing the car.

“Are we okay?”.

“Little”.

“Now?”.

“A little”.

“How much is this little? Can’t you give me proper instructions?”, I said getting mad now.

“I’m doing it right. It’s you not listening to me”, he sound pissed.

Getting pissed as him I drove like a crazy one making him beg me to stop.

“Take right”.

“Are we on track?”.

“Just drive as I say.Do you plan to lose this game?”.

“Don’t. It’s left or right”.

“You can’t even drive properly”.

“I have my license. Get down if you don’t like my awesome driving skills”.

“How are you going to drive with your eyes closed if I got down?”.

“You are irritating”.

“You are adamant”.

“You are dominant”.



“You are a brat. Take a left.”.

“Are we on right track?You are rude”.

“Yes. You are crazy”.

“That sounds like a compliment. You are a jerk”.

“You are a pain in the ass”.

“Your Arrogance can get you killed?”.

“Take a right. It’s not arrogance. It’s ..careful..Take a U-turn”.

“You stopped. Is it fine now?”, after taking a turn I asked him.

“We are good. Drive straight. I just want things to go on my way”.

“I’m not a thing. You are impossible”.

“You are just too stubborn”.

I stopped the car when I heard a siren indicating that we have reached the final line.

I pulled my eye mask. I was mad like hell.

That jerk was fuming too.

Well he can die!

I have to get out from this place.

I can’t tolerate him.

“You guys are the first”, Jay came to us making us angrier even more.

“I hate you”,We both shouted in unison walking in different directions leaving confused Jay behind.

“Newly married couple always showing their love in hate”, I heard Jay.

“Shut Up Jay”, I shouted again in unison with Aaron making us glare at each other and continue our walk!

I just hate him!



## Chapter-35

*Surprise! Surprise!*

*Guess who's POV?*

*Since I gave you guys what you want, I need more comments and votes as a token of appreciation!*

**Aaron's POV**

She is not coming back!

It came out more like a whine.

“You stupid heart stop making me feel weird. I saw her getting into Layla's room. SHE IS NOT COMING TONIGHT. Please let me sleep”, I sounded like a frustrated teenager for not meeting his crush today.

Layla's room is just one room away from here.

Why do she make me feel this weird things?

I don't even understand this new kind of feeling!

She droves me Crazy with her stubborn attitude.

But that makes my heart pound too.

Her comebacks are enough to challenge me.

God..even I flirted with her.

I can't control myself and started flirting with her.

I never missed to flaunt myself infront of her.

I even bragged about being the best husband!

I face palmed myself remembering the moment.

And not to forget the important detail when I tried to force a kiss on her.

God..I sound like a pervert!

She even makes me possessive and jealous.

Adding to the title “Craziest things that I do because of my weird wife”, I even stalk at her.

Now I’m a stalker too.

Great Aaron.

My eyes always starts searching for her!

It even betrays me when I order it to not watch her or gawk at her!

I don’t know when I started to feel this way.

Is it when she walked on aisle looking as beautiful stunning woman?

Or

Is it when we had a flaming conversation on our reception?

Or

Is it when she opened her room looking cute and adorable with her innocent look when she spoiled my speakers?

Or

Is it when she looked scared when I threatened her or when she looked flushed with me when I invaded her personal space?

Or

Is it when she said good night with her beautiful pure smile on her doorway after our fight?

Trust me..the list goes on.

I feel nervous, messy, crazy around her.

Either I’m frustrated by her actions and words or myself smiling over our conversations remembering her annoyed face.

I never allowed myself being close to a woman.

I’m 25 still no woman never made me interested or shook my heart.

But Isabella Kingston is different.

She is weird. She is smart. She is beautiful. She is matured.  
She is a kid. She is interesting. She is a challenge.

We are the exact opposite of other.

There is no dull moments with her!!

When I saw her having a talk with that Jake guy I was furious.

I sensed something when I saw Bella on the airport looking uncomfortable with him.

They did have a past. I wanted to murder Jake for talking to my woman in that way!

I planned a gift for him. As soon as we return he will be surprised.

My evil smirk got wider.

I know I'm a jerk when I accused her even though I over heard their conversation.

I couldn't myself stop my mouth.

I felt like I'm possessed by some dark omen whenever I see her with a man.

And we shouldn't forget that Jelly fish friend of hers.

ADRIAN!

That guy clearly gives hints to her of liking her!

He sees her as a woman not as a friend!

Even I can see.

But the dumb wife of mine couldn't see his intentions.

It will hurt one day if she found that her friend is liking her in a romantic way.

Knowing Bella she will take it in a hard way. Better that guy didn't ask her out.

I even googled about my feelings!

I know I like her. The Google told me it's love!

But I want to be sure because I never even had a friend all my life. It's new to me and I don't want to rush myself.

I was always a outcast in school and college.

I never worried when someone call me arrogant or jerk!

But when it comes from her it makes me feel like a real jerk and it hurts like hell!

I want to confirm it first before I do anything in rash.

My stupid heart of mine started its whine.

I have to apologize to her if I want her here.

This one is really weird of my character.

Aaron Kingston never apologizes. He never bothered when people complained about it.

But Isabella Kingston makes Aaron Kingston apologize,plead, beg to her.

She made me weird too.

Walking to Layla's room I was about to knock but stopped when I heard the conversation.

The door was little open giving me a glimpse of her.

"I'm not a coward Layla. It's my way of protecting me", I heard Bella's troubled voice.

"Then why are you still not over Jake? Why do you look troubled now?", I heard Layla's mad voice.

"Why are you all thinking that I like that asshole?", She is thinking of me now.

"I'm just troubled at the incident whenever I see them", she continued making my heart in nervousness.

I should get back now..but my leg was rooted to the place.

"You will not understand Lay. For god sake.. there were four girls forcing to open that unlocked door trying to film me when I was na\*\*\* behind it", my hand turned into fist when I heard her shaking voice.

"Catherine lured me into that lock less door. I was humiliated. I was verge on breaking down. If not for Ryan and you I don't know what would have happened on that day. I was fragile. I

was vulnerable. I was scared that they will film me and upload it. I was just fourteen at that time. They were laughing at other side. They tried very hard to open that door. One against four. I was crying mess. You don't know how I was shaking on other side. It's my worst fear Lay. Whenever I see them it makes me uncomfortable and suffocating..and Jake..He was my crush. Thank god I didn't confess to him. His personality is a rotten one. But he body shamed me joining hands with Catherine. Seeing them both I want to kill them. But I'm behaving around them just because.my parents don't want to find it out. They will be very upset. They will blame themselves for their entire life", All the while I want to barge in and hug her.

Bella was furious and hurt.Never a tear shed from her eyes.

I controlled myself.That Catherine and Jake. I will murder them.

"Baby..I'm sorry..I was late", I heard Lay's apologetic voice.

"It's okay..it's just a past", she is strong willed person.

I walked fast to room when I saw her coming towards the door.

All I could see was red.

That evil woman!

Get ready to face the wrath Ms.Davis. I will make your life as a living hell.

I'm hell bound to make it happen.

Trying to control my rage I walked to terrace but I was surprised seeing Bella there.

"What are you doing here?", She asked seeing me as surprised as me.

I want to hug her. But she will get mad.

I found that Bella is a woman who have a great wall against her heart who knows to control herself! She is stable even when her emotions are at peak!

Her eyes shone under the stars. Those alluring emerald green eyes taking me to a different world!

“To clear my mind”, I said shrugging.

Taking a seat next to her in bench my eyes never left her.

“Why are you staring at me?”, She asked staring at the sky.

I treated her like a jerk.

“I’m sorry Bella. I shouldn’t have accused of you liking that bastard”, I said honestly feeling guilty.

Her eyes bored into mine.

“Well apology accepted since you are sincere”, she showed her angelic smile making me feel warm.

No matter how much I hurt her with my words she will forgive me if I’m sincere.

That’s one of the thing that makes me admire her more!

She is simple and unique!

The wind blow made her hair fly making her to stop it and tuck behind her ears.

My heart stopped at the sight.

I want to spend my life with this woman forever. And now I’m sure what this feeling is.

I’m in love with my wife, *Isabella Kingston*.

“What happened to your hand?”, She looked shocked.

That’s when I realized my fist was busted.

“Nothing”, I shrugged.

“Are you a kid? Why would you hurt yourself?”, She got mad making her all cute.

Like an angry puppy.

I just stared at her when she walked down coming back after five minutes with a band aid.

“Here”, she extended it while I shook my head with a smirk extending my hand towards her.

“God..you act like a teenager”, she put the band aid rather forcefully making me laugh.



I'm ready to confess my love to her. But I want to make sure she feels the same way.

I don't want to make her uncomfortable around me.

"Can I hug you Bella?", I asked catching her eyes.

Her eyes shone brightly under the stars making my heart pound wildly. She is shaking my heart with her every action.

I can sense the dilation.

"No?", She sounded unsure.

"Can I kiss you?", I sounded persistent.

"Why are you pestering me?", She asked looking flushed at my question.

"So is it a kiss or a hug though I prefer the first one?", I smirked teasing her making her blush.

"Hug is better", as soon as the words left her mouth I pulled her into my arms.

"You are cool and amazing woman", the words left my mouth.

She smelled heavenly. Like a fresh lavender.

Snuggling more I hugged her tight. I can hear our hearts pacing at a wild rhythm.

"You are acting weird", she mumbled enjoying the feel making me smile.

This woman never fails to amaze me.

I will soon make you mine Isabella.

"Good night Aaron", she said looking nervous and started to walk.

I laughed seeing her cute flushed face.

"You are blushing", I teased making her stop turning towards me with a blush creeping on her face.

"Jerk", she shrugged.

"Good night Bella", caressing her cheeks surprising her even more I walked leaving her behind.

“Stop flirting with me Aaron”, I heard her whine making me laugh.

I walked to our room. I know she will not come. I felt happy.

Isabella Kingston..I love you.

I drifted off with a smile still playing on my lips.

## Chapter-36

### Isabella's POV

I couldn't sleep a wink!

It's all because of my so called husband who loves to disturb my sleep with his flirting.

God..he never fails to shock me.

That hug!

I still feel the warmth radiated from him.

Jesus..he smelled manly.

I was laying next to lay.Her hand and leg are all over me.

But I never failed to note the burning rage in his eyes.

He was disturbed over something.

What it would be?

He was acting weird too.

The thing made me smile was he started relaxing as he hugged me.

He apologized and he was guilty.

I don't know what took over me when I saw his fist busted.

He was hiding something from me.

Whatever.

I have to sleep as I have to wake up early as Mia, Ria and Rio are leaving tomorrow.

Rio was surely needed in his company.

I hope everything goes well for them.

Closing my eyes,forcing myself to sleep I dozed off.

When my alarm started its scream I woke up feeling heavy.

After helping Ms.Alarm who wanted to save her from drowning after hearing her own voice I helped her by shutting

her mouth.

Lay too woke up.

“Bell?”, She called out.

“Get ready”, I said rolling her away from me I refreshed myself.

After taking the thing I needed I texted Mia.

***Me***

***I'm waiting in terrace.***

She replied after two minutes.

***Mia ♥***

***Coming!***

Looking at the bench I remembered last night.

I felt myself feeling hot!

I should stop thinking about that hot man!

“Hey Bell..why did you call me here all alone?”, She asked looking around.

“Mia..here”, I extended the card and papers I prepared for her.

She looked shocked and sad.

“I can't take it Bell”, she sounded unsure.

She sure does need help but she was hesitant.

Like her husband.

“Mia..you have to take it”, my stern voice resulted in rolling her eyes at me.

“I'm your elder sister”, she glared.

“Just take it Mia. I haven't informed dad about this. He wanted this to happen. He will be happy if he knows. Anyway have a safe trip. Don't forget that I'm one call away”, pushing the card and paper in her hands I hugged her.

I really missed her when she got married and gone with her husband.

She was like my second mother.

Either it's mum or her will always put me in my place.

We are close and she is the best friend of mine.

Her innocence is what makes me always attentive to her.

Rio don't have any parents and he was grown up in orphanage.

He is a gem that his parent's missed.

He is a tough guy to ask help from others. It's his nature.

"Make sure you call me anything happens", she warned.

Rolling my eyes at her we both walked down.

"Hey Rio..thank me later", I winked at him helping Ria to pack her things.

"Aunt Bell..can you get me a new phone? Dad and mom are making me upset by not getting it for me", I surely heard myself from her.

I smiled.

"She behaves exactly like mini version of Bell. And Ria you are just five. You don't need a phone", Mia warned Ria.

"I will surely get it for you baby. Ignore your mom. She is always like that", I winked at her making Mia angry.

"Exactly", Ria joined me.

"Behave Ria. You are influencing her", Mia said getting mad at me.

"It's not my fault. And everyone here loves me cause I'm the best Aunt", I shrugged taking Ria in my hands.

"Isabella", Mia whined.

"Rio make sure your wife cools down before she gets down", I said making Mia blush like hell.

"Isabella", she shouted.

"Right on the mission Bell", Rio joined me making Mia hug her husband in embarrassment.

Laughing I walked down seeing everyone waiting for us.

“Grandma”, Ria jumped into mom’s hands.

“My baby..I’m gonna miss you”, mom started crying making dad tear up too.

One of the reason they got me married with Aaron cause he is living in same town as them.

They don’t want their two daughters too far away from them. They love us as we are their world.

“Make sure you eat well my sunshine”, dad said kissing Ria’s cheeks while she giggled and nodded her head.

“Okay guys..”, Mia got down looking sad.

“I wanna have a little talk with Bell”, Rio said making me walk behind him.

“You shouldn’t have done that Bell. I’m capable of taking care of my company and my family”, Rio said.

He was upset making me upset too.

“Rio, you are making it sound like we are not your family”.

He realized his mistake.

“I’m sorry if it sounded in that way”, he apologized.

“Rio..you married my sister making you my brother. You are our family Rio.I will not sit around if my brother needs my help. You helped me running my company. You took care of me whenever I needed you. It’s time to accept my help. Take it and do whatever you want. In my eyes you and Mia are same”, I said taking his hands in mine giving it a squeeze.

All he needed is a push. I imagined how lonely and scary he would have felt in this world without his parents. I always wanted the best for him. He is a good human.

He smiled sadly.

“You sound like my grandma”, he teased me.

“It surely does. I don’t know where it came from”, I scrunched up my nose which made us laugh.

“Take care Rio”, I hugged him while he returned my hug.

“Thank you Bell”.

Walking back where the people are waiting I saw mom and Mia hugging and crying.

“Mom, Mia..it’s enough. You are scaring the people”, I said laughing at them.

“Accept it.You are jealous”, Mia said making mom laugh too.

“Why would I when I have my awesome Aunt next to me?”, I said hugging Em while winking at them.

“Girl..you are using me”, Aunt Em laughed.

“You and me know that’s not the case. She loves you more than anyone”, mom said laughing at Em.

“That’s because I’m best Aunt”, Em said proudly.

I laughed at her statement.

“You, Isabella, Ria are the splitting images of other”, my dad joined our laugh making Mia nod at my dad’s statement.

After Mia ,Ria and Rio left we were sitting on couch immediately missing their presence.

Mom and dad were talking excitedly about Mia’s childhood while everyone in the room where hearing it excitedly.

All the while I sensed Aaron’s stare at me and it made me uncomfortable but in a good way.

Why is he staring at me all the time? Is something wrong in my face or is he pissed at me?

I don’t remember doing anything.

“Mam”, Stella rushed to my side looking worried.

I walked outside with her.

“What?”, Anger took over me as soon as I heard her.

“Get ready Stella. We are leaving right now”, I informed her walking hurriedly inside.

Everyone looked at us.

“Adrian..pack your bag. We are leaving in fifteen minutes”, composing myself I told calmly.

Adrian nodded seeing me.

He knows I’m serious.

“Princess did something happen?”, My dad looked worried.

“Nothing big dad. There is a situation in company. I have to leave asap”, I said smiling but inside I’m screaming at everything.

“Are you sure baby?”, Mom looked worried too.

“Yes mom”, I smiled widely to free up them.

Aaron walked to our room silently following me.

“Is everything okay?”, He asked..I can sense the sadness in his voice.

I’m going to miss him.

“Yes”, I said starting to pack my bag hurriedly.

Suddenly I was pulled into his arms. I gasped.

My whole body burned. His scent invaded me making me dizzy.

Craning my neck to see his face I caught his eyes which is already at mine.

“If you need any help..don’t forget to call me”, as I heard him a smile evolved in me.

“Okay..you do know you are acting weird from last night right?”, I asked as he chuckled.

“I will be back in next few days”, he said.

“You are acting clingy”, I laughed.

He shrugged.

“Can I ask you something?”, I asked still neither of us moved still staring at each other.

I’m starting to love this position. I feel safe in his arms.



He nodded.

I felt myself falling in his eyes.

“Your assistant Davis..why do you recruited her?” I asked a question that is nagging me from start.

“Are you jealous?”, A sloppy smirk took over him making me roll my eyes at his question.

But I saw the hate in his eyes or it was me imagining it.

“You do know her father is James right?”, I asked again.

“Rose industries CEO?”, He asked confused.

“Yes”, I answered him.

“What?”, He asked calmly but the shock was evident in his eyes.

“The rotten one that steals projects and deals from others by using spies”, he added again for confirmation.

“You really don’t know who her father is?”, I asked surprised now.

“No..her CV is different from what you have said”, he said getting angry as he started to think.

“No offence. I just want to warn you. But I’m sure her feelings is genuine towards you”, I was honest.

“Are you sure you are my wife?”, He narrowed his eyes at me looking displeased at my words.

I laughed at his actions.

“Let me go”, I gently pushed him away as his closeness was starting to affect me in most impossible ways where I want to kiss him.

“Nope”, he hugged me tighter, my head placed over his chest.

“Aaron”, I called even I sounded unsure.

“Okay..Be safe”, he kissed my head sending a chill towards my spine.

My eyes closed automatically enjoying the feel.

I felt lo.. stop it Isabella.

I moved away from him.

Sending a smile I walked towards down. I saw everyone waiting for me. I bid goodbye to everyone.

Ten minutes later we were in plane.

I got this nagging feeling as something big was about to happen.

Hope everything was okay there!!

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-37

### Isabella's POV

The cool breeze fanning my face did nothing to calm my senses.

I got down from the plane with lot of thoughts circling in my mind which I couldn't wrap up.

I felt a stir in my stomach as if I'm about to face a blow of bad luck.

Ignoring it I told myself everything will be okay.

But the weight on my shoulders with my bad mood got over me.

Taking the car we reached the office where everyone waiting for us with a look wiping out all my worries.

Possibly.

"Mam..the server hacked has been recovered in an day and no everything was safe", Stella came to my side making me confused.

"Then why it had been shut down for a day?", I asked as Adrian nodded at me as the same confusion took over him.

Why?

Why do they shut down us for a day and steal nothing from us?

Just why?

Maybe they needed a diversion..

Maybe they eyed for something better..

Everything was confirmed.

Running to my cabin I unlocked my system and searched my window for one file.

Heavy sweats formed on my forehead. My legs started dancing in anticipation.

Nothing showed up.

I can feel myself as my breath get knocked out from my lungs making my head giddy with newly found information.

I felt useless. How did I forget that?

“Isabella?”, Adrian’s hand reached my shoulders.

“What happened? Is something missing?”, Adrian’s worried face not made me feel any good.

I should have informed people about I’m working on something important.

Then they might have guarded up the server well.

How did they find out?

I haven’t told a soul about that.

I couldn’t wrap my head as I felt devastated.

“Mam..Rose industries launched a new invention mam. See..It’s called ‘Doc-F. It’s going to be launched in two hours”, as

Stella came into my cabin.

They haven’t even bothered to change the name.

My fear turned into real.

“I wonder which company is victim”, Adrian shrugged but stared at me when my eyes snapped at him.

“What the hell? Choco..Are you okay?”, He asked while I clenched and unclenched my fists to calm myself.

I shouldn’t let my fear take over me. It’s my project and I will surely get it back my hands.

After collecting myself I said determined.

“Sue them Adrian and take steps whatever you want. I want you to stop it. You can take any measures. I WANT MY PROJECT BACK”, I slammed my hand on table scaring them.

I saw Adrian and Stella flinching at my tone.

I never sounded this mad.

How dare they try to steal my hard work?

I will bring that James to streets. How dare he trying to step in my boundary?

Stella looked like she was about to cry an minute. She made herself out as I'm in no talking mode.

"Don't worry Choco. They will pay this time", Adrian showed his evil smirk and walked out to get on the matter.

I have to think other plans after I stop launching.

They need security key. They will surely try other ways to hack into my codes.

It will be tough for them to crack.

But the thing is they will know the basics so it will take a little of time to create other one.

I should wrap things before that.

Things will get nastier if people found about lawsuit.

I will lose some stocks. I can manage.

All I have to convince the board of directors.

Siting, still staring hard at my computer window I felt my reflection glaring hard at me.

How could I be this careless?

I shouldn't have left to vacation.

My first priority was to launch it asap so I could avoid this phase.

It happens every time when a industry starts its new product.

It's our duty to protect ours.

And I failed.

Like two hours later Adrian came inside.

"I have stopped it. I filed a lawsuit against them. Don't worry they will eventually come to us", he tapped my shoulder.

"I hope so Adrian", I answered absent mindedly.

“What is it?”, He asked me as I’m still in daze.

“It’s my fault Adrian. I should have been careful or I should have let the people know I’m working on something like that. I haven’t told anyone as I have to be sure with myself first. Ugh..it’s my fault Adrian. I have to launch Doc-F to raise some stocks that had been recently down not to take biggest drop with law suit”, I sighed as guilt took over me completely.

“Choco?”, He called out.

“It’s not your fault. You are amazing and you always will be”, he hugged me but it didn’t make me any better.

I nodded at him.

As he left my phone started ringing.

It’s a video call.

The name in called ID got me relaxed.

My heart started pounding at an unknown excitement.

“Hey”, he called out with the killer smile of his.

“Hey”, I waved back.

“Missing your hubby?”, He smirked making me laugh.

I wonder myself how he can make me laugh even when at my worse situation.

“You bet. And did I warn you not to flirt with me or not?”, Rolling my eyes at him I asked.

“Well I’m missing you. And about your warning ‘I don’t care. I will flirty with you however I want’, his arrogance was back.

“Now Mr.Arrogant starting to show his real face”, I teased.

“I have always been myself when I’m with you. Trust me even I find it weird”, his answer caught me up with those heart pounding emotions.

He never tries to impress me but I’m impressed by his simple words even when he makes no effort.

“You look stressed”, he stared at me catching me.

“A little”, I admitted.

“Would you like my assistance? Your hubby is smart..you know..unlike you”, I laughed at his statement. I can see the concern in his words.

“If I need I will. But you are the dumbest guy I have ever seen”, I teased again.

“Knowing you, you will never seek help even if you need anything. You have a big ego”, he smirked.

“It’s not ego. I’m capable of handling myself”, I glared at him.

“Whatever..I have to go. You will get a surprise from two hours now”, he ended the call with a wink making me hot.

I was smiling at our conversation we had.

My worry was long gone.

I busied myself with few files till I was interrupted by Stella.

“Yes Stella?”, I saw her fidgeting looking scared.

“Mam..”, she looked troubled.

“What is it Stella? Go on”, I encouraged her as she seemed reluctant.

“Mam..I like you”, her statement made me knit my brows in confusion.

She started removing her blouse.. what is she doing?

“STELLA?”, I called out in confusion.

“Isabella..I like you..in romantic way”, my mouth hung open in shock.

I couldn’t bring myself to say something.

“Wait..wait..Stella”, I tried to say something but my mouth was locked.

Never in my life I imagined to get a proposal from a woman especially in this way.

The next thing happened was beyond imagination.

“Are you into girls?”, I saw Aaron who stood as shocked as me at my doorway.

I stared in horror.

Like when a wife cheated on husband and caught red-handed by him.

“NO! I like your abs”, I snapped in one go.

I want ground to swallow me up.

“I will wait outside”, Aaron smirked at my answer and walked out while my cheeks turned ten shades pink.

“Stella...”, Walking up to her I made her button up her blouse.

Her head hung low in humiliation. We both didn't expect my husband.

“Mam?”, She cried.

“It's okay..Stella..it's okay”, hugging her I comforted her.

“It's a beautiful confession. But taking off your blouse is..Umm..surprised me”, I said trying to be honest.

“But Stella..are you sure you are into girls? I mean you..could be bisexual too. Your feelings towards Adrian seemed genuine. Think about it”, wiping her tears I told..making her surprised.

“Relax yourself for a while and come out. I will be with my husband”, I hugged her once again and got out.

“That's not how a surprise should be”, I complained as I joined him in waiting room.

“Well your surprise took me off guard”, he smirked.

I groaned hard. I really felt like I cheated on him.

“It's not what you think”, I said taking a seat next to him.

“Yeah. You admitted you like my abs”, he teased.

Now I want someone to kidnap me to Mars.

This is so embarrassing.

“Why are you here?”, I diverted him.

“You feel embarrassed. Alright. I have some things to take care”, He sounded angry at the end.



“Whatever. Get out..I have work to do”, I walked to door.

“Are you showing me out?”, His head cocked on side narrowing his eyes accusing me.

“No..I’m kicking you out. Thanks to you. I have a lot on my plate”, I smirked and walked out.

“Isabella Kingston”, I heard his frustrated groan making me laugh.

Though I’m taking a big fall I felt myself not panic as someone who made me calm and make me feel loved.

Hope we will win the law suit!

## Chapter-38

*Get ready to calm your heart guys..someone going to make your heart pound 😊*

### Isabella's POV

"I want you to remove the article in next five minutes", I barked at the reporter who published the article about me and Stella in relationship.

It was all planned and Stella fell into Catherine's trap.

How did Stella even believed her when Catherine asked to put herself in spot light for giving the Doc-F to me?

I don't care about my name. I never bothered. But knowing Stella's parents they will have a hard time.

Catherine used her when Stella was Vulnerable.

This Stella is a fool to not consider her parents.

"Mam..I'm sorry", here she goes again.

"Stop saying you are sorry Stella. I know you are sorry. But have you thought how will I react to this? You put me in a difficult situation", I said trying to calm myself.

The investors are turning their back at me followed by the scandal and lawsuit.

I have enough money on my pocket. I will buy the stocks. I can still run the company without much loss.

I know this was coming. I shouldn't have ignored the hints that I got with my feelings.

"Relax Choco..she is already upset", Adrian supported Stella.

"Adrian, Don't come into this", I snapped.

"Do you know how uncomfortable and sad I felt when Stella exposed herself for me? Do you think I will accept that? I don't like people involving in my matters. Especially the people I like. They have to believe in me first. I told her that I got this matter in my hands. Still she went behind my back.

Tell me Stella, Do you think I'm useless?", I asked Stella as it still made me mad.

My phone ringed.

It's Mr. Christopher who invested on my deal that Mr. Marcus declined.

My inner surface got tingles in bad vibe. I shouldn't lose this deal.

It will be a worst drop for my company.

No..this is not happening.

Composing myself I answered the phone.

"Ms. Collins, I'm sorry to inform you that I'm cancelling the contract", he sounded apologetic.

"I understand Mr.Christopher", I ended the call.

I'm on the verge of breaking down.

First, the Doc-F.

Second, the lawsuit.

Third, the scandal.

Fourth,the lost deal.

Am I facing my doom?

The phone started ringing again.

It's dad.

"Hey Dad", I tried to sound happy not to worry them.

I heard my mom's sob on other side.

"Mom..tell me what's happening Are you and Dad okay?", Taking my things I walked out of my cabin running.

"Baby..your dad..", My mom's strained voice stirred my emotions to next level.

My hands turned into fist as I reached the elevator.

I suddenly remembered my dad's words.

*'My little princess there will be a time where you have to be strong for your mom and sister. My brave one..be strong for our loved ones'.*

"Mom..calm yourself and Tell me mom. What happened to dad?", I said as my vision clouded.

"Your dad collapsed. He is in hospital. Come here baby..the doctors are scaring me", my mom's broken voice brought a tinge of pain in my heart.

Hurrying to the hospital mom informed I ran to the ICU.

"Baby..", my mom hugged me sobbing.

Apparently everyone returned from vacation morning and returned to their home.

"Mom..nothing is gonna happen to dad. I will talk to doctor first. Take the seat", I walked to doctor.

"Ms.Collins. Your dad's tumor got worse. He needs surgery. But it's a risky one. We need your consent to operate on him. We have to wait and see his recovery", my dad's doctor said as I reached him.

My world is crumbling down.

"Do your best doctor", I said signing the form.

Walking to my mom I saw Mia, Rio, Harry, Linda, Ryan, Adrian, Stella, Aaron.

Ria was with Layla.

No one attempted to talk.

The doctor started surgery while I stood next to the door staring into space.

Everything is going to be okay. Everything is going to be fine.

The surgery was going to be 12 hours.

When doctor came out I rushed to him.

"We have done our best. We still have to wait and see", he said tapping my shoulder and walked out.

“Mom, Go home. Rio take mia. Harry and Linda too. Everyone leave and take rest. I will be here”, I said while my mom shook her head.

“Mom please. You will collapse if you didn’t take rest. Please don’t make me worry about you”, I pleaded her while everyone walked out.

“Aaron leave”, I said as I took a seat in bench.

The soreness did nothing to me. The nerve that is bursting on my head felt numb to me. The hunger in my stomach made me tired.

He walked away.

### **Aaron’s POV**

My jaw ticked and the flame in my nerve is burning to burst.

Never anyone managed to make me this mad.

Everyone wanted to be on my good side.

This certain someone got bold and attacked my woman.

I want to bring the worst in their life.

I will be the worst for them. I will do the honour of being their worst nightmare.

No one should dare to make a Kingston angry.

When Ms.Davis entered my evil smirk got wider.

“Mr.Kingston”, her squeal made my smirk grow wider.

This woman have no idea about what is going to happen.

Poor woman.

“Ms.Davis”, I called out with no emotion.

I wonder how her face will look when she loses everything.

They unleashed the devil inside me.

The useless father of hers, James!

I will eat you all alive. I will take my time and enjoy your misery.

She looked frightened at my voice.

She better be.

“Is anything wrong Sir?”, She asked squirming in fear as the room filled with silence.

“I give you one day to change everything back Ms.Davis”, I said getting straight to the point.

Her eyes widened in horror. You should never bothered my wife in first place.

She dared to take my wife’s hard work.

I know how Bella was insecure and anxious.

I saw the fear in her eyes yet still she managed to smile.

I dropped by in her office to check up on her as soon as the news reached my ears.

She doesn’t want me to know so I played along with her.

“Wha-t.. are you talking about sir?”, She stuttered in fear.

The nerve of her.

“Ms.Davis I suggest you to do what I said and not provoke me anymore”, I said playing with my paper weight.

“Did that bitch said something nonsense?”.

“*Catherine*”, I growled. How I wish to snap that neck of hers and throw her out?

She awakened the bastard inside me. The side I’m keeping in dark!

She flinched away at my voice.

“Either you make it right or I will be the one to take charge. You know how I work”, I heard my teeth breaking.

I’m trying to be sane here.

I remembered my conversation with Bella on her office.

It calmed me.

“I like you Aaron”, my eyes flamed hearing her.

The nerve of this woman!

“Should I be honoured?”, I smirked at her.

If the situation was different I will consider to be ignorant.

But not now.

“Aaron..Please”, I didn’t spare a glance at her.

“*Get out*”, my words were the last trigger to her.

Her sobs made me close my eyes in displeasure.

If I get into this matter it will just take a minute to wipe them off from the world.

But I’m trying to be patient.

It’s not I’m showing mercy.

Bella won’t like it if I get involved without her notice.

She will hate me. Hope she hates me less!

Hope she understands me!

My phone ringed.

“Aaron I want you to hurry up. Isabella’s father..”, I ended the phone and ran down.

Walking to the hospital my eyes searched for her.

There she stood lifeless next to the door.

All I want is to pull her into my arms and console her.

Her fist clenched and unclenched while she stared into space for long.

When the doctor came and informed the news I saw the relief in her eyes.

She asked everyone to leave as everyone obeyed.

I stood rooted to place.

I heard her stomach growl but she still watching the door hoping her father would come out and talk.

Walking down the cafeteria to get dinner I walked back.

I saw her missing in the chair.Panic took over me.

I searched for her. When I saw her curled up in a corner with her face buried in her legs my heart squeezed in pain.

“Bella..”, I called out carefully.

When her eyes met mine I saw the anxiety, fear. She looked vulnerable.

“Aaron...”, Her whimper, her heart’s cry.

I wanted to make her pain go away.

I wanted her to be okay...

Sitting next to her I pulled her into my arms with her thighs on either side of my waist.

“Shh...It’s okay...Cry baby..cry all you want..I will hide you from the world”, I whispered in her ears patting her hair.

That’s what she needed.

Her whole body trembled in mine with her whimper and sob wetting my shirt.

Bella wanted to be strong for her mom and Sister.

Bella wanted to make sure the people she love was okay and not to worry them more.

But Bella is a kid who was very scared of losing her father. Fearing of her worst nightmare might turn into real.

She was trying to be okay...

She was trying to be bold...

Her sobs and whimper made my eyes water.

“Sh.. everything is going to be okay baby..”.

I want to caress her pain and wound.

After like hours I felt her sleeping in my arms.

I stood up with her in my arms.

Taking her to the room we alloted I put her into bed with me next to her..

Tucking her in sheets I pulled her to my chest.



I saw her sleeping sound.

Kissing her hair I caressed her face.

Wiping her fallen tears I kissed her forehead.

“I will protect you baby”, with her in my arms I fell into deep slumber.

## Chapter-39

### Aaron's POV

Waking up, my heart skipped a beat seeing the beauty in front of me.

I wish I always wake up next to her forever with her in my arms sleeping peacefully!

Damn!

Her breathtaking face!

Her parted lips showing how peaceful she is!

Her hands clutched my shirt like her life depends on!

Her hair covering her beautiful face added beauty to her beauty sleep!

I chuckled seeing her dreamy state.

She is a baby! All mine!

God..I'm going crazy.

Really where those lines came from?

I made myself away from her without waking her up I walked to window to make a call.

I immediately missed her warmth and sweet smell.

I dialed my lawyer.

"Is everything ready?", I asked him while my eyes laid on Bella.

"Yes sir.. all ready. Waiting for your words", Ashton answered back.

"Get started Ashton", I finally gave my words closing my eyes feeling sad knowing Bella would hate me for this!

I can't wait and watch when I have all rights and capabilities.

I heard her groan!

"Did I wake you up?", I asked apologetically.

She shook her head. I can see her cheeks turning pink.

Is my girl is shy for cuddling with me?

I chuckled seeing her reaction.

Hearing my chuckle her eyes locked with mine making me freeze.

“Thank you Aaron..for last night..thank you for being there for me”, her eyes shone with admiration and gratitude adding to her beautiful smile.

I was froze in place. My heart was pounding like hell!

Suddenly the door opened revealing someone in hospital gown with his face hidden by bouquet of flowers.

“Hello junior”, the man addressed Bella still hiding his face.

Confusion in her face turned into realization after few seconds.

“Senior Julian”, she called out.

“That’s right my junior”, he walked to her giving the flowers to her giving me an answer to my question that I should not waste any second to kill him.

My woman will never accept your flowers.

“Thank you Julian”, everything turned to red.

“What brings you here?”, She asked him both of them completely ignoring my presence.

My presence is not something to be ignored. It has to be admired.

“I was here for my patient. As soon as I heard about your father I’m here”, his eyes glinted with happiness seeing my woman.

Why everyone has to like my woman?

Better I dig out the eyes of men who dares to lay eyes on what’s mine!

I have to pull a plan for this.

“Oh...”, Bella said shortly turning her mood to sour hearing about her father.

“Don’t worry Bella. I checked up your father’s reports. He is doing well and he is in best hands”, he raised his palm looking proud.

Is he bragging about being a doctor?

Her eyes shone brightly hearing him.

“You are going to be my dad’s doctor?”, She asked for assurance.

“Yes”, he answered with his ugly smile.

I’m happy that Bella’s father was in good hands. But I don’t like this brat hitting on my woman.

“If you want anything Ms.Collins , all you have to ask”, my hands turned into fist as he openly flirted with her.

If not for my father in law, I will bury you in my yard alive later putting a bench on top of it , I will sit happily on it drinking my coffee.

Bella rolled her eyes making me laugh unknowingly letting my presence to them.

### **Isabella’s POV**

“Julian, Stop flirting with me and I’m not Ms.Collins anymore. I’m Isabella Kingston wife of Aaron Kingston”, I walked to Aaron showing him and my ring to Julian.

Always hitting on me no matter how the situation is.

I’m thankful that he took over my dad.

Julian is a great doctor and good friend of mine.

But him being in love with me. was the problem.

I stopped talking to him from the day I rejected his confession.

Being Julian he was persistent and want to be friend of mine which I was not okay with at first.

Later I was okay as Lay and Ryan tortured me to be friend with him.

I saw Aaron’s face brightening as I introduced him as my husband.

I chuckled seeing his reaction.

I know how tensed he was seeing Julian.

“That’s.. congratulations Bell. I have to go. See you later”, he excused himself out of room.

“So I’m your husband?”, Aaron teased me making me slightly laugh at his question.

“The least I have to do after what you did for me last night is this”, I said staring into his eyes.

He was little taken back at my words.

“Bella..I’m your husband. We both will go through many ups and down. You don’t have to be tensed seeking my help or showing your miserable state to me. In fact I’m glad when you accepted me last night and not pushing me away.I will be there for you. And you have to be there for me when I need you”, his words hit me hard making my heart crazy.

I’m confused by his words. What was he trying to say?

He was hiding something from me. His eyes was speaking the truth to me. He was hesitating.

“I have to go”, I said walking out to get some air.

When I reached ICU I saw everyone waiting there.

“Mam..it’s important”, Stella rushed to my side seeing me.

“What is it?”, I asked her getting away from others.

“They are arranging a board meeting to remove you from CEO position”, her words made me still.

Closing my eyes I calmed myself.

I phoned the directors one by one.

None of them attended the call saying that they are clear in their decision.

It made me furious. My nerve ticked to break everything down.

They all shut their door on my face when I made a mistake while I was kind enough to let them off the hook whenever

they made a mess.

What am I going to do now?

Everyone turned their back on me. I lost my important deals. My dad needs medication. I gave 75 percent of our savings to Mia!

I'm not regretting it. But it did put me in a difficult situation.

My phone ringed again.

But it's Mr.Marcus. Why was he calling me now?

"Hello Mr.Marcus", I greeted him.

"Ms.Collins, if your offer still stays I would like to sign the deal with you. And Doc-F I would love to invest amount in that project too", his words made my eyes tear up.

Gathering myself I accepted his offer.

Was god trying to help me? Why do I feel weird taking up his offer? He was not someone to approach us? He was the one to be approached by us.

Now it's time to meet this two face dogs.

When I reached the conference hall I saw everyone gathered.

Seeing my face whispers started.

I don't care.

"We are gathered here to vote for Ms.Collins to reject her from her CEO Position", the representative started.

"Let's vote for it", he finished.

Suddenly a video played.

"Who dares to go against my daughter? I know you guys will pull this trick when I'm gone. You are giving my daughter hard time. Let's see...My fifty percent shares will belong to my daughter making this company solely hers if I'm not alive. I have the authority to remove you all from board. The contract we had is still applicable for next fifty years. Now I see who is winning. Ms.Isabella Collins I will protect you", the video ended making me stumble on my seat.

After discussions everyone left the hall.

Stella and Adrian came to my side. I asked them to leave me alone.

Tears gathered in my face. Why dad? Why did you do that? I feel like a kid getting protected by her father when someone bullies her.

Am I not smart enough to make situation right?

I feel like I'm stupid. I feel like I'm useless.

This day proved me that I'm nothing without my father to this company.

Am I not worthy to this position? These guys only accept me because I'm a Collins and not for myself.

I feel like I'm useless. Why dad? Just why?

Can't you believe in your daughter?

Don't I deserve this position?

I feel like I'm a shadow of my father.

My six years of learning business and assisting this company gone useless!

My phone ringed.

"You bitch. How dare you going to your husband and turning him against us? What did we do to you? You are always like this Isabella. Running to your father when things goes wrong. Now you are married you are running to your husband. You are a coward and a useless sh\*t. I will make you pay for this. No matter what. Your husband. That guy..what did you do to him? You seduced him right? You turned him against me and my father. You useless bitch. Why can't you fight against me? I will kill you Isabella", I heard Catherine who seemed furious.

My fear turned into real. My legs started to shake in possibilities.

Please Aaron..you did nothing right?

"What are you talking about?", I asked gulping.

“You brought me to streets Isabella. You bitch!! Your husband did this. My father..he was send to prison..life long imprisonment. And Jake..i don't know where he is..I'm coming for you Isabella. And do you think Mr.Marcus gave signed your deal for your potential. Hell no. You useless bitch. It because your husband asked him to do it. See as always you are nothing. You were always in your father's shadow. Now you are in husband's shadow. You proved me how wrong you are.Do you think you are a queen feeling almighty? The useless coward. You don't deserve Aaron and you don't deserve anything. Get ready! I will kill you for sure.I'm coming”, she ended the call as tears pooled in my eyes.

I felt difficulty in breathing as my throat congested.

My vision clouded with my tears.

They shattered my life. They wiped the meaning of my career. They did not believed in me from start.

They declared I'm unable to handle myself and this company.

Why Aaron? Why??

My twenty three years of life has lost its meaning today!

I really feel like I'm useless!

Am I?



## Chapter-40

### Isabella's POV

I walked to my cabin silently but my mind was filled with loads of thoughts.

They should have trusted in my ability!

They should have trusted me more!

Or was it me lacking?

I don't know what I'm going to do next?

Am I not smart enough?

They made me doubt my abilities!

They made me doubt my confidence!

I feel like a loser.

They bruised my self-esteem!

I'm fuming inside. I want to vent it out or it would eat me alive from inside.

God...what should I do now?

I want to confront them.

Walking to parking lot I was about to open my car until someone hugged me from behind.

"What the hell?", I gasped but the touch was familiar.

Only one person can make me feel giddy with his simple touch!

I closed my eyes to control my temper.

"Let me go Aaron", I said as anger took control over me.

"You are safe. Let's get going Bella. Get inside the car. I'll drive", he said in hurry.

He seemed tensed.

"I'm not going anywhere with you", I said plainly.

“Baby, whatever it is it can wait. Let’s go home now”, he said as his eyes laced in worry as he came in front of me.

“I said I’m not going anywhere with you”, I said as my hands turned into fist.

“Bella, I’m warning you get in the car right now”, he threatened using his scary voice.

“I’m not going anywhere with you Mr. Kingston”, I said glaring at him.

My nerves are bursting to scream at him.

Within a second he throwed me over his shoulders taking me to car.

I lost my last sense.

I bit his shoulder really hard. Hard enough to drew blood.

He put me down in pain.

“What the hell Bella?”, He shouted at me as his hand moved to the bitten area rubbing it.

“What the hell are you doing Aaron? How dare you taking me forcefully? Of course it’s your nature to always force things you want on others whether they like it or not”, I said gritting my teeth hard.

I haven’t been this angry in my lifetime.

I’m fuming like hell.

“Why are you so stubborn Bella? I’ll explain everything to you. Listen to me once. Get in the car baby”, he sighed catching my eyes begging me to understand.

“You make me sick Aaron. It was always me to obey you, understand you but you never understand me. No you never tried to understand me. How do you feel now after making me as a joke?”, I said as a sickening feeling took over me seeing his eyes hurt.

But he masked it well in next second.

“I did what I want and I not regret it”, he said sternly adding fuel to my flame.

“I know Aaron you will not regret it. You always want things in your way. Have you ever considered my feelings?”, I shouted as tears clouded my vision.

I was hurt. I was hurt as he came to conclusion that I’m unable to handle myself.

I was hurt by the fact that he never understand me.

I was hurt when he always thought I was cheating on him.

I was hurt as he always having his own way in our marriage.

At first I thought he would give in my space and he did. Later he started planning things for me in my place.

I was trying to understand him. But I’m unable to.

He was unpredictable.

I wanted a partner who will be my other half.

I wanted my husband to stand by me and discuss details with me when we face a tornado.

Not someone to take the situation in his hands and keep me in dark.

Am I asking too much?

“What are you insisting here?”, He asked gritting his teeth.

He lost his patience.

“Stop acting innocent. Who gave you rights to go behind my back and help me in most humiliating way? What are you to me? Please don’t tell me you did that because you are my husband. We both know we are far from that”, I laughed at my last statement.

Ignoring the sting in my heart I stared at him.

His face turned pale.

“Stop being stubborn Bella. I did for your own good. I can’t wait and watch when you are having hard time. I know you are upset. Still I expect you to understand me”, he said his hands gripping my shoulder.

“You are funny Aaron. When did I never tried to understand you? You know, it was always me putting effort on our relationship. When our parents visited us I was the one to be active. Do you know how hard it was? I never compromise on sleep Aaron. It may be a silly matter to you but to me it’s not. Like you I should sleep properly to concentrate on my work. You always accused me of cheating with my male friends. Do you know how I felt at that time? I know you are guilty and you apologized and I did forgive you but still... some words cannot be undone. I had a hard time coming to your home to stay. It’s not easy for me to stay in entirely different home and you are still a stranger to me when we married. I know we are married in name and haven’t accepted each other. I know we don’t like each other and hate is the only word that describes our relationship. But still..”, I said the words that I always wanted to say.

I’m too emotional now.

It was true that I entered his home when we were stranger.

He should have made a effort to make me comfortable.

I do know that we don’t know anything about the other when we married.

But still..

God..why am I reacting this way?

“I’m sorry Baby..I know I’m wrong. I always have hard time in adjusting with new people and I should have eliminated those bad people from your life. I’m sorry I’m late”, his words made me shock.

His eyes held sadness.

“You are unbelievable Aaron. You will never understand me. I hate you Aaron”, I said with so much hate.

His care for me made my heart pound. But his method was wrong. I know he was trying to help me. But this is not the help I want.

I want someone to stand with me and not someone who clears the way for me.

“Bella”, he screamed and pulled me to his chest shielding me from...gun..shots?

My eyes turned in horror.

Within second the siren sound was heard.

I saw Aaron’s eyes in relief as it clouded with tears.

My eyes started watering.

I saw Catherine being dragged by police as she seemed as shocked as me.

Cupping my cheeks Aaron smiled.

“You are safe now”, he whispered in my ears with a relief and started falling on me.

No...No..please..

“Aaron?”, I called out as my hands went to his shoulder trying to balance us both.

Tears started flowing my cheeks when he didn’t respond.

When my hand had blood, a loud sob escaped my mouth.

“Aaron...Aaron..please wake up...you are scaring me. Baby..please wake up...”, I called out as thousands of thoughts took over me.

Before I collapse with him, policemen and medical team came to us.

I felt myself being pulled away from him.

I stood there watching when medical team rushed him to ambulance.

I followed them sitting next to him looking at his unresponsive state.

Those mesmerising eyes was far away from me now.

I watched him lifeless.

All I felt was emptiness.

It’s my fault.

I should have listened to him.

I should have obeyed him.  
He was trying to protect me and he did.  
My heart whimpered in pain seeing the person it beats for.  
I regret as my last words to him was I hate you Aaron.  
I regret as my last memory with him was bitter.  
Doctors rushed with him to ICU while me dragged to ward.  
I wanted to see him.  
When they put an IV on me I removed it forcefully and  
walked to ICU.  
I sat in one corner, covering my face with my legs.  
His alluring eyes. His beautiful smile. His seductive smirk. His  
enchanted look. His spellbinding talks.  
Our arguments. Our flirting. Our laughs. Our smiles. Our  
heartwarming moments.  
I miss him.  
I miss him.  
I miss my husband!  
My body started shaking as uncontrollable sobs and whimpers  
escaped my mouth.  
Aaron please be okay..please.  
I was arguing that he was the one not to understand me.  
Now I understand the fault is with both of us.  
We never attempted to have a talk.  
A heart to heart talk.  
We left our ego to take over us.  
I'm sorry...I'm sorry.....Aaron..baby..please be okay..  
"Bell", I heard Lay.

### **Layla's POV**

When I saw Bell covering herself in one corner and crying her  
heart out an unknown emotion took over me.

I never saw this side of hers. Her weakness that she never showed to anyone even me.

It was me who will always be vulnerable with emotions but Bell knows how to handle herself.

My heart wrenched in pain seeing my friend in pain.

“Bell”, I called out silently.

When her eyes met mine, my eyes started watering.

I pulled her into my arms.

“Lay..it was my fault. It was me..who made him like this..I should have listened to him Lay...he..he was shot..and there was...blood...blood..I don't know what to do Lay..I argued with him...lay..I told him that I hate him....Lay...Lay..I..I...he will be okay right? Lay...what should I do now? My heart is aching Lay....will I be able to see him? Lay..he have to be okay...Lay..why I'm so adamant...Lay...Lay...”, Her worry made me cry hard.

No Layla you have to be strong.

“Shh...Bell.. everything is going to be okay....I'm here..he will be fine..shh..it's okay Bell...he will be okay”, I said as I saw her whimpering in my hands.

I prayed to god for first time to make things right for my Bell.

I don't want my friend in sorrow.

Please make my bell okay.

I want her only happy.

She is the best soul I have ever met.

Please make things easier for her.

Closing my eyes I let my tears fall silently hugging her tight.

\*\*\*\*\*

# Chapter-41

## Isabella's POV

*'I'm sorry Bella. I have to go', I saw Aaron in pool of blood lying on floor smiling at me.*

*'No..Aaron...please..please don't leave me...Aaron... don't talk anything. We...we have to go to hospital.. you have to be okay ....anyone out there help us..', I shouted and screamed as no one came to help us in that dark room.*

*I saw Aaron closing his eyes in pain as tears started flowing my cheeks.*

*It's all my fault.*

*"Aaron..baby..please stay awake..please don't close your eyes...baby..please", I shook him while his eyes closed not listening to me.*

*"NO....Aaron..Baby...Aaron..Aaron..", I saw him disappearing.*

*"AARON", I screamed as unbearable pain took over my heart.*

*"Bell.. Bell..wake up", I heard someone calling me.*

*Waking up I saw Lay, Ryan, Adrian, Stella looking at me worried.*

*Lay wiped my tears making me realize that is just a nightmare.*

*I was having IV.*

*"Are you feeling better?", Ryan patted my hair.*

*Aaron.. my heart panicked.*

*"I have to go", I started removing my IV where Lay stopped me forcefully.*

*"Bell, Calm down. He is fine", she caught my hand and smiled at me.*

*He is fine. He is fine. Thank you for not taking him away from me.*



“He was lucky that the bullet just affected his ribs. He will be hospitalised for two weeks. He is totally fine Bell”, Ryan said still patting my hair to calm me.

I felt relieved.

I stared at ceiling all the time till my IV was finished.

I heard my phone.

It was Mia.

“Hey sis..how are you doing?”, If my sister calls me sis she needs something from me.

“I’m fine Mia. What about you?”, I asked composing myself.

“Umm..I have an good news and bad news to share”, she said little worried.

“Both at a time”, I said as I gave my full attention to her.

“You are going to be aunt one more time but I have some complications. I need someone to take care of me. I wanted to call mom but she is taking care of dad..so..”, she dragged as I felt happy by the news.

“Congratulations Mia. Of course I will be there. I will speak to mom and dad. I will get back to you by evening”, I said happily.

“What is it?”, Lay asked smiling.

“Mia is pregnant. We are going to be aunt one more time. She want me there to look after her”, I said laughing as her face lighted up hearing her giggle.

“That’s..”, her face changed suddenly.

“Wait..then who will look after your husband. Bell..it’s not what I’m thinking right?”, she questioned me with a glare while the others left the room for us as Lay signalled them.

“My laws will take care of him Lay. Mia needs me”, I said as I stared at my hands.

“Girl..why are you acting like a bitch? I will look after Mia. You are going to look after your husband”, she said sternly.

“I know what I’m doing Lay”, I snapped at her.

I don't want to see him. I'm happy that he was okay now.  
But seeing him in blood was enough to shatter me.  
I know he will not blame me.  
But me..it was my fault putting him in that place.  
God...I..I don't want him to suffer because of me.  
If I'm away he will be fine.  
If I have done that from start I will be in his place now.  
I was the one promised him to keep the distance between us.  
It was my fault.  
I'm scared to see him unconscious. It hurts like hell.  
It's better I stay away from him.  
We were always arguing. We never complimented each other.  
We never understood each other. We are not compatible.  
We are entirely two different people.  
My eyes watered as I realized it too late.  
I should have realized it before I fell for him hard.  
I gulped.  
I miss him. I wanted to be with him.  
But I won't.  
"Are you coming with me or not?", I asked controlling my tears.  
"I'm coming", Lay said.  
I got out of bed and walked outside.  
I saw Harry and Linda walking towards us.  
Lay left us while they looked at me worried.  
"Are you okay dear?", Linda asked searching for injuries in me.  
"I'm okay", I said smiling a little.  
"Aaron woke up. You can see him now sweetheart", Harry smiled back.

I stood there silently.

“What’s wrong dear?”, Linda took my hands and rubbed it to calm me.

Composing myself I started to speak.

“Harry, Linda, Your son is amazing. You both raised a beautiful son. I...Can you leave the things in our hands? Let us decide what we need for us”, I said as their face turned pale.

“We both need some time”, I added as sadness took over me seeing them sad.

“I hope you make a good decision dear”, she gave me a encouraging smile.

I already made my decision.

I nodded at them with a sad smile and left the hospital without turning my back ignoring the painful cry of my heart.

I know I’m a bitch to leave him behind.

I really don’t know what to do now.

Things happened in my life were easy to solve.

But now...

It’s too much to handle for me.

They all made me doubt about myself.

I’m lacking in every thing.

And him suffering in blood...

Maybe if I listened to him.

Maybe if I tried to understand him more.

A sigh escaped my lips. It’s all my fault.

Reaching dad’s hospital I told mom that I’m going to Mia’s to take care of her.

Mom asked about Aaron.

This time I’m never going to lie.

“Mom...I..I will tell you everything once I cleared my mind”,  
a lie came out my lips as guilty took over me again.

Packing my things in my room I felt myself being dragged to  
his room.

His manly scent invaded me.

I’m sorry for being a coward Aaron. I don’t want to face you.

If I face you I will remind myself how adamant I’m making  
you suffer in hospital bed.

Thank you for waking up baby.

I miss you.

The scene terrifies me. Not looking at his eyes I can manage.

But him not opening his eyes ever made me scared.

After ten minutes I walked downstairs.

I remembered how Aaron and me were playful every time in  
dining.

We were always at each others throat.

I smiled remembering it.

My phone ringed.

As soon as I saw the name I rejected it.

The caller ID showed again. ***Ticking Bomb*** ☐

I rejected again.

***Ticking Bomb*** ☐

***Where are you?***

***Why are you not answering my call?***

***Baby..tell me what’s wrong?***

***Where are you? I will come to you.***

***Baby..please..reply me.***

***Bella..please. You are scaring me!***

***Are you okay?***

***Baby..***

***Bella..***

A tear escaped my eyes seeing his messages.

You can do it Isabella. You want his happiness and you are not his happiness.

Please accept it Isabella that you are not made for each other.

You don't deserve him.

Wiping the tear I walked out with heavy heart.

Taking the jet I stared outside.

My phone ringed again.

Taking my phone I typed.

***Me***

***Let's Divorce.***

My heart panicked as Aaron saw the message the very next second.

I switched off the phone and throwed it somewhere.

I should have divorced him long ago.

I should have let him free from my hold long ago.

If I have, he will not be suffering now.

I wanted to be selfish.

In the end it punched me hard.

I'm sorry Aaron. I'm sorry for making you suffer.

I'm sorry.

When I and Lay reached Mia's home my mind got diverted.

After taking Mia to hospital and taking care of Ria my day seemed to be long.

I moved to terrace to get some air.

'Can I hug you Bella?', I remembered Aaron's words.

What is happening to me? Wherever I go I see him. Wherever I go I hear him.

I hope time will be the medicine to my aching heart.

Are you doing okay Aaron?

Are you having hard time like me?

Does your heart aches like mine for the distance?

Please don't hate me too much Aaron...

Hope you understand me!

How selfish of me to think that he will understand me when I couldn't understand myself?

When I'm about to sleep I couldn't sleep a wink.

As my dreams were now turned into nightmares.

A nightmare where Aaron was always in a blood pool while me helplessly crying and whimpering for him to wake up.

It's all my fault!

## Chapter-42

### **Aaron's POV**

When I woke up I recalled the events happened.

Bella was crying..

Where is she? My heart started pounding crazily making me feel pain in my chest.

“Sweetheart,do you feel any pain?”, my mom’s worried face came into picture.

I shook my head but a painful groan escaped my mouth.

“Are you sure?”, Dad looked worn out.

Putting aside the guilty feeling I just nodded.

My eyes started searching for her. Where is she? Is she okay?

“She is doing good”, my mom smiled at me making me feel relieved.

Mom and dad shared odd glance to each other making me confuse.

I asked my phone to contact her. I wanted to make sure that she was okay by myself.

I got a weird sensation in my heart.

I dialed her number.

### ***Angry puppy***□

I smiled seeing her name. I turned her name into this long ago.

She was always mad at me for some reason.

But it made her look adorable and cute.

She rejected it.

Wait..why she rejected it? Maybe by mistake?

I tried again. She rejected it again.

What is happening?

Is she mad at me for something?

**Me**

***Where are you?***

***Why are you not answering my call?***

***Baby..tell me what's wrong?***

***Where are you? I will come to you.***

***Baby..please..reply me.***

***Bella..please. You are scaring me!***

***Are you okay?***

***Baby..***

***Bella..***

Still no reply.

I dialed again getting ready to go to her.

My dad and mom gave me dead glare while I rolled my eyes.

Standing up was little tough. Still I have to get to her.

Something is off with her. I may be crazy to say that I have a odd feeling like my girl was suffering alone.

When my phone vibrated I smiled seeing it's from her.

But the message shattered me.

***Angry puppy*** ☐

***Let's Divorce***

Maybe I still feel dizzy of medicines.

Closing my eyes, composing my nerves that is ready to kill people I opened my eyes.

I read the message again.

D.I.V.O.R.C.E

I gripped the phone tighter.

No..she can't be serious.

Why would she want to divorce me?



Divorce?

My eyes turned red.

How can she ask divorce from me?

The hell I will divorce her?

Isabella Kingston you are stuck with me forever. There is no escape from me.

What if she didn't like me so why she was asking for it?

No...

If she really wants it, I should respect her right?

Don't be silly Aaron.

You can win her heart. You will. You have to.

I have to get to her first. I can read her eyes if she was in front of me.

Is she alright?

"Mr.Aaron..stay calm..please lie down", doctor and nurses rushed to my side.

Why Bella?

If you have problems with me, you should have waited and cleared with me.

Why divorce?

Just...why?

I wished to see your face when I woke up.

But you are asking me to leave your life forever.

I can't do it Bella. A life without you... honestly scares me!

I..I can't live without you.

I can tolerate your hate towards me but living without you..

I felt myself being drifted off to a deep sleep.

I will make you to look at me again.

Please don't leave me.

**\*\*2 weeks later\*\***

Today is the day I'm getting discharged.

I was going to meet her now.

Two weeks. Freaking two weeks I haven't seen her or contacted her.

Doctors, my parents all joined hands without my consent to keep me on sedatives till my wounds healed.

How can she be this heartless?

She asked nobody if I'm doing okay or not.

She hates me too much.

No worries Aaron.

Getting in the jet, I felt nervous and anxiousness for first time.

What would I do if I'm not able to convince her?

What would I do if she really insists on getting divorce from me?

Oh god...

I felt fear of losing someone in my life who holds my heart in her hands.

Reaching Mia's place I was surprised seeing her stomach growing.

"Hey Aaron..Get in", Mia welcomed me while Ria ran into my hands.

"Uncle Aaron", she giggled which made me smile seeing her happy.

"Take a seat. I'll bring drinks for you", Mia excused herself to kitchen.

My eyes searched for her.

I know she is somewhere hiding and looking at me.

She knows that I'm here. She is upstairs.

My heart started pounding increasing my desire to steal a glance of her.

Just a glance!

“You are here to take Aunt Bell right?”, Ria said sadly.

She is exact the mini version of her aunt.

“I don’t know baby. Your aunt is mad at your uncle”, I closed my eyes to compose myself to get control of my emotions.

“Aunt Bell is really sad. She is smiling but it’s not her real smile. When she smiles her face will glue up like a disney princess”, her face lighted up when she mentioned disney princess.

Is she sad?

Why?

My selfish mind wanted her to be thinking of me.

“It’s glow up dear”, Mia came into picture.

“I thought something is off with her. So Aaron now tell me. What did you do to my little one?”, Mia asked playfully but the murderous look was evident.

I accepted the drink from her hands.

Taking a sip I started.

“I really don’t know what’s wrong or where did I go wrong. The fault is me. If you don’t mind Mia can you call her. I have to see her and have a little talk with her”, I asked literally begging to catch a glimpse of her.

“I don’t know Aaron. I will ask her to. But it’s her choice”, she started walking upstairs.

Like ten minutes later she came down.

I wiped my sweats formed in my forehead.

“Umm...ugh..I’m sorry Aaron. That girl is really stubborn. I’m really sorry”, I can see she was frustrated by her actions.

My hands turned into fist. My heart twisted in a painful way.

This is how you planned to take this.

I know you are stubborn Bella. But I can be a painful ass if I want things in my way.

I will get what I want.

I will make sure to win you Bella.

When I walked out I saw Rio coming.

I saw him smirking making me roll my eyes at him.

“You failed again. I hope you will try your best next time. You have to if you really want her”, he laughed seeing me.

“Can I get a tip?”, putting my pride aside I asked while his smirk returned.

“Bell can be stubborn. But she is extremely sensitive. She is not someone who will ignore or play with other people’s heart. Think from her side. Maybe you will get your answer “, he patted my shoulder and walked inside.

My heart started its whine.

You stupid heart I also want to see her. But she’s ghosting us.

What should I do now?

Taking my phone I typed.

I felt avoided. I felt ignored. I felt stupid.

My world seemed to crash down in front of me.

There is this pain that started eating me alive of her absence.

There is this whimpering and crying of my heart as it started missing it’s owner!

I started getting angry at her as she didn’t gave a chance to me to explain whatever the problem is.

The Bella I know is not someone to run from her problems!

Why Bella?

Taking my phone I typed.

***Me***

***Don’t I deserve a explanation?***

Closing my phone I left with a heavy heart.

She took away my sleep.

She took away my smile.

She took away my heart.

She took away my happiness.

She took away my peace.

She took away my everything.

She's not the one to be blamed!

It's me always in fault.

She took away everything with her beautiful heart without her consent!

Will I get her back in my life?

God..what should I do now?

Please come to me baby..

I will be waiting for you all my life...

## Chapter-43

### Isabella's POV

He is here. He is here to see me.

Is he okay?

Let me go and steal a glance of him.

No..Isabella..you can't.

You will run to him.

But just a glance.. I will be hiding anyway.

No.

After like hours of debating I was here behind the curtain catching a glimpse of him.

He looked tired and stressed.

I swallowed hard.

When his eyes came upstairs I got inside.

My heart started beating fast.

It started its whimper to get to him.

Something flowed down my cheeks.

Wiping the tears I hid my face in pillow.

Why Aaron?

Just Why?

You don't have to come all the way here.

I'm not going to change my decision.

Call me stupid or coward or whatever you like.

It's not easy to see those eyes not feeling guilty as I'm the reason to put you to deathbed.

I can't fulfill my promise to you.

You are everything a woman wants.

I'm no special.

I now wanted our relationship in next level when I know you are least interested in it.

My heart squeezed in pain.

I gulped hard to control my tears.

I miss his teasing smirk.

I miss his hypnotising eyes.

I miss our annoying conversations.

I miss our little chats.

God..please give me some medicine to take away this pain.

I get it now. That relationship can be very complicated if we prefer to be selfish.

Mia came inside.

"He is waiting for you", she said slightly getting annoyed by me.

Her pregnancy harmonies were at peak now.

"I'm not going anywhere", I said still lying.

"Bell..he came all the way here to see you. Don't be stubborn and meet him now", she demanded.

"Please Mia. Please. I can't face him", my slow response made her pissed.

"Whatever Bell. Remember one thing. You are a pain in ass and you are breaking a poor guy who is a gem", she stated the fact and went out.

I'm doing it for him.

Him your ass.

Isabella you are doing this to escape from reality.

My inner voice being a bitch hit my face with truth.

I...What am I going to do now?

**\*\* 2 Months Later\*\***

“Aunt Bell..please smile a little”, Ria whined.

“I’m smiling baby..”, I pulled a smile wider.

“No.. something is missing Aunt Bell”, she whined again.

“Ria”, I snapped making her eyes water making me guilty.

“Your Aunt is snappy from morning. Come to be baby... we’ll take a better pic”, Lay called Ria while she smiled and jumped to her.

After taking pictures Lay came to me while Ria went down.

“You are being rude for no reason”, Lay said taking a seat next to me.

“I know”, I sighed falling back to the bed staring at the ceiling.

“You are not yourself anymore Bell. You changed”, she laid next to me staring at my face.

“I know”, I sighed again.

“I badly wanted to slap you if you sigh again”, she said smiling.

“I know”, I sighed while Lay slapped me making me mad.

“What was that for?”, I asked rubbing my cheeks ready to attack her.

“I said I will slap you if you sigh again and you sighed”, she smirked making me roll my eyes at her.

“Girl..please stop moping your face on floor. The floor was already super clean with the help of your drool”, I laughed hearing her.

Lay can be hilarious.

“Finally you laughed”, she smiled making me seize my laugh.

“You know you can talk to me”, she dragged while I closed my eyes to calm down.

“I don’t know Lay. I’m missing him terribly. I can’t sleep. I can’t eat. I can’t do anything. Wherever I go, Whatever I do, I remember him. It’s paining here Lay. It’s killing me. The nightmares...god...I’m guilty to put him in hospital. I’m



guilty for ghosting him. It's terrible. I feel lonely. I feel like I lost my world. I feel like I lost my meaning to live. What am I going to do Lay?", a tear escaped my eyes making my hands move to my eyes shielding it to prevent her from seeing me.

"Same here. I know I'm terribly wrong to leave him without a word but I'm confused", her words made me question.

"Who Austin?", I asked while she shook her head in denial.

"Ryan", her answer made me gasp.

Now I'm sitting straight staring at her to answer all my unasked questions.

"He kissed me..".

"What? How? When? Where? Did you like it? Did he force it on you? How was it? It was your first kiss right?", I asked as my eyes and ears were wide open to fill in all the details.

"I thought I liked Austin. Then this Ryan started avoiding me making me feel sad and annoyed. I asked him one day and he kissed me..and I kissed him back", She finished.

"You like him", I smiled at her.

"Yeah..I do", she accepted it right away.

"Then what is the problem?", I asked getting confused by her behaviour.

If both of them like each other, they should start seeing each other right?

"It's complicated", her words made me feel deep.

"Relationship is always complicated Lay" I said as my excitement got drained.

"I don't want to lose my best friend", her fear was evident.

"If you start to avoid each other, you both will be uncomfortable. The friendship will fade off. Why? cause you like each other. If you start seeing each other then it's totally okay. Cause you will not be able to avoid your feelings forever. You will be his lover. Either way the result will be

same. So why not try the positive one?”, I suggested my honest opinion.

“Girl..when did you become a love expert?”, She smirked making me scoff.

Her expression changed.

“Why do I get this feeling like you know tears ago that Ryan is into me?”, Her question made me gasp while she turned mad as hell.

The mad dog is back.

“You bitch..You know yet you didn’t tell me”, she launched herself at me while I let her have her way with me.

I didn’t fight back because my friends found their love for each other.

I started laughing seeing her furious.

“Ryan was my friend you know”, I giggled in air.

“Then me?”, She stopped her actions and asked me.

“You are No one”, I smirked making her even mad.

When she started to bite me I stopped her and started tickling her.

“Bell..Stop..it.haha..its not funny”, she laughed hard making me laugh too.

If not for Lay on my side I would have probably gone mad years ago.

Suddenly her phone ringed.

She blushed seeing the caller ID while I know who is it.

When she answered her expression changed.

Her eyes watered while she shook in horror.

“Lay..What is it?”, I asked shaking her to get into reality.

“Ryan..Ryan...is in hospital”, she said making me my worst fear return after three months.

“Let’s get going”, I urged her with me to airport making me scared.

“Please be okay Ryan. We are coming”, I prayed silently.

When we reached hospital I saw Ryan playing in bed making me confused.

“What the hell Ryan? Are you okay?”, I ran to him but no injuries found making me mad as hell.

“I’m sorry “, Ryan mumbled.

Before I could shout at him I was enveloped in a familiar warmth I’m yearning for months.

I gasped. Aaron’s scent invaded me making my heart beat crazily.

“You are okay”, he sound confused pulling away from the hug as his cold eyes scanned me.

“What is this Ryan?”, He asked in his dangerous tone which made me flinch.

Aaron is not the one I know. He looked entirely different making me scared.

He looked cold and distant.

The next thing happened shattered me.

“Aaron let’s go”, a woman who looked extremely beautiful brought her hand around his hands.

I felt someone scratched me with knife.

Aaron calmed down the instant her hands in his.

He moved on.

He found his happiness.

You should be happy for him Isabella.

But why do I feel like I have fallen into a dark pit where no one could help me or save me.

Suddenly I felt suffocating.

When I’m about to fall back I steadied myself.

“Let’s go guys”, I said to my friends and got out of the place.

I made a mistake that I can’t take back or rectify it.

The tears started pooling in my eyes as rain covered my poor state.

Thanking it I let the rain to take away my pain.

But nothing happened.

It hurts like hell!

Isabella king..Collins..you are pathetic!

I never called myself a Kingston but now I badly wanted to.

I have to be Isabella Kingston wife of Aaron Kingston!

I’m a terrible human!

Wish I can disappear to Mars where no one could find me!

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter-44

### Isabella's POV

If I could turn back time, I will never leave his side.

I regret it.

I wanted to be by his side.

I'm human too. I made a big mistake.

Living apart from him and seeing him with another woman made me realize.

Aaron you became a part of my life.

A part where I will be meaningless without you.

Walking in the rain I wanted to shout and scream at my immaturity.

I don't have any experience before.

I just had my way with him.

If I could turn back time.

If I really could.

Aaron..I miss you.

I miss you like hell.

I wanted to be the only woman in your arms.

I wanted to be the only one who holds your name.

I wanted to be the only one woman in your life.

I badly wanted to.

I was walking without any direction.

"Where do you think you are going?", I stopped at the voice but my heart started its beating crazy.

I turned to the voice slowly.

I gasped when I saw Aaron drenching in rain looking at me with his familiar smirk.

The one which he uses to tease me.

My eyes wanted to help rain. So it's started it's rain.

My Aaron was back.

My Aaron.

The image of him and unfamiliar woman holding hands crossed my mind making me turn my back towards him.

"You are going to run again", his sad voice made me turn my face towards him.

We both stared at each other not doing anything.

My eyes got satisfied with his presence.

My heart started it's whimper to get back into his arms.

Neither of us dared to move.

Neither of us dared to talk.

I wish to stay in this moment forever where his eyes took in me as I'm the only reason for his survival.

"Come to me baby", my heart skipped a beat.

"No", I sounded unsure.

"Why?", He smirked making me all weak.

"Who is that woman?", I asked folding my hands in front of my chest to keep my fear in control.

"Are you jealous babe?", His playful tone made me smile.

I missed this teasing guy.

"Maybe", I answered making him smirk wider.

"She is No one", he answered.

He extended his hands gesturing me to come to him.

Not wasting any second I ran into his arms.

I heard his heart beats matching my pace.

The moment I'm enveloped in his arms made me realize that he is my home.

Wherever I go, whatever I do, I have to return back to my home where I belong where he will be waiting for my return with his beautiful smile on his face.

I craned my neck to see his face.

He was already watching me.

I smiled while he returned my smile with his.

He kissed my forehead while my eyes closed automatically enjoying the feeling.

“Hey love birds, if you don’t want to catch cold get in the car”, I heard Lay shouting from passenger seat making us come to real world from our fantasy.

Taking my hands in his he opened the door for me asking me to get in.

He got in after me.

He was holding my hand all the while squeezing it.

He was scared like me that it might be a dream.

A beautiful dream.

“As much as I want to get in I don’t want to disturb you guys today”, Lay said dropping us.

“Bye sister and thank me later”, he winked at me making me remind that I have to kill him for pranking me.

But I smiled as I’m grateful for my friends.

They know how to handle me well.

Getting inside the mansion I smiled as I missed everything about him.

Our home.

“I’ll meet you in kitchen”, he said as we made ways to our rooms.

“Okay”, I smiled a little.

“Then”, he walked while I called out his name.

“Aaron”, my smile turned into laugh.

“What is it?”, He asked giving me his full attention.

“My hand”, my cheeks turned pink by now.

He was still holding my hand and asking me to leave to freshen up.

“Aah..um..here you go”, I saw his cheeks getting slightly pink making me laugh louder.

“Bye”, I said still laughing leaving him behind to my room.

My mind was replaying the moments happened tonight making me smile like an idiot.

After showering I came out with a towel as I don't have any dress to change.

When I saw some dress and a note on it made me smile wider.

“I thought you might need it”, it was written in that note.

It was his t-shirt and shorts.

It smelled like him.

It was too big for me but I didn't complain.

Making my way downstairs I saw Aaron in kitchen washing some veggies.

I'm surprised.

“Are you cooking?”, I asked already knowing the answer.

“Well..I'm cooking for us.. specially for you”, he dragged turning to my side showing his signature smirk.

“Well..I'm honoured”, I smirked back as his eyes scanned me up and down make me blush.

I cleared my throat to get his attention while his eyes snapped to me with a satisfaction.

“You look beautiful in mine than yours”, he again scanned me up and down making me red.

I bet now my ears and neck will be red too.

“Are you flirting with me Mr.Aaron?”, I played along with him.



“Of course I am Mrs.Aaron”, his answer caught me off guard.

My heart started it’s rythm.

“Take a seat. I’ll finish it soon”, he laughed at my flushed state and started cooking while I enjoyed his view from back.

From his shoulders to his back.

His tricep flexing.

His long legs.

And..

How I wish to smack that..

“Stop it Bella”, a growl left from him sending a shiver to my spine with an new excitement.

I’m such a pervert.

“I..Um..sorry for staring”, I apologized while I wanted ground to swallow me.

He continued his work not before sending me his smirk and served the food after fifteen minutes.

I busied myself with the floor for all the time.

It looked extremely beautiful.

We talked.

We talked.

We talked all the night.

We talked about rain.

We talked about his cooking skills.

We talked about simple things.

We were never bored.

We decided to watch a movie but ended up talking again.

By the early morning like around four we decided to take a nap.

I badly wanted to stay with him in his room.

When I'm about to reach the door Aaron's hand caught my wrist.

"Stay with me", his eyes begged me.

"I'll be in my best behaviour", he said making me smile.

"I'm not scared of you Aaron", I told him honestly.

"I'll stay", I said while we returned to his room.

I was back to his room but now in a different way.

We both want to stay together.

We are not pretending.

We really want to stick to each other.

I smiled at the thought.

How we had a change of heart in a short period?

He pulled me to his chest while a squeal escaped my mouth.

Not complaining I made myself comfortable with him.

"Good night Bella".

"Good night Aaron".

Sealing the night with a kiss on my forehead we both slept in each others arms.

His heart beats were my lullaby putting me to deep sleep.

Wish I stay in his arm forever.

## Chapter-45

### Isabella's POV

Waking up in the morning I was greeted with a beautiful smile of my man.

My man.

It sounds right.

“Morning baby”, he smiled widely seeing me awake.

His hands were playing with my hair making me feel blessed with the sight.

“Morning babe”, kissing his cheeks I greeted him back.

His smile turned into a surprised state making me chuckle.

“I don't know you were this sweet”, he teased me with his smirk while I rolled my eyes at his statement.

“You hate sweet right? I'm sorry”, I teased him back making him shrug.

How should I ask him?

It will spoil his mood.

“So What's the plan today?”, He asked me when I got out of bed to get back to my room.

“I have to meet my dad and mom. I have to get back to company. I'll be returning by eleven in night..probably”, I finished while he nodded.

“We will have that talking thing when you return”, he said getting up standing in front of me.

I was surprised.

“How do you know?”, I asked him still surprised.

“You are too easy to read babe. I know you were itching to have this talk but you couldn't bring it up as it maybe ruin things between us”.

“And don’t worry..nothing gonna change between us. We will sit and talk. If we argue we will again find time and we will talk. This is what we are going to do from now on”, he said folding his hands in front of his chest making me smile wider.

That’s what I was thinking.

Open conversation!

“That’s..I like it”, I said sincerely.

He smiled back.

Hugging him one last time I got ready and went down.

“See you in evening Aaron”, I waved at him.

Getting into my car I drove to my home.

I was smiling all the while.

When I reached home I was little tensed.

I saw my dad and mom sitting at the garden laughing.

Just go with the talk. Do not argue.

“Hey mom Hey dad”, I greeted while my mom ran to me and hugged me tightly.

God....this heavenly smell.

I missed her.

“I missed you baby”, she wiped her tears making me give her a smile.

“How is dad?”, I asked her.

“He is doing good. Now tell me what is going on with you?”, She got straight to the point.

“Umm... everything is fine now”, I said while she looked not convinced.

“Let me talk with dad. Later we will catch up. I promise”, I got to my dad.

“How are you doing dad?”, I asked taking a seat in front of him.

He looked better without the ventilator and wires.

“I’m doing good little one”, he answered as silence took over between us.

“I know you are mad at me”, he sounded weak.

“I’m sorry princess. I couldn’t bring myself to tell that I’m dying”, he finished making a growl left me.

“Stop telling me that you are dying dad. You are not and I will not let you die”, I said as I calmed myself.

He smiled at my statement.

How can he smile?

“You should have told me that you are not feeling well. You deceived me dad. And it killed me to find you collapsed on hospital dad. It was not easy for me. But I still stayed strong for mom and Mia like you asked to. But have you thought how would I feel?”, I asked slightly getting emotional.

Hell with it.

I’m too emotional now.

I can make a flood within ten minutes with my tears.

“You always wanted me to stay strong for mom and Mia. But I’m not strong dad. I too feel weak at sometimes. You should have told me. I was standing there Clueless. I feared that I might not see you again. I feared that this might be the end. I feared that you never going to hug me again. It was scary and I’m scared. The least is I will be trying to get strong if you have told me first”, I said as my eyes watered.

Seeing me his eyes clouded up.

Wiping my tears I continued.

“Why did you do that to me? Did I ask you to save me dad? If I was, you should have chosen the other way dad. not like that. You humiliated my skills and knowledge dad. I’m always grateful to you. I love you dad. That’s why it hurts me most that you didn’t trust me with your company. That’s what you showed on that day. It was your company and I’m just a CEO who is the daughter of yours. That I do not have any brains”.

“I’m sorry princess”, he apologized.

“I don’t want your sorry dad. Try to understand me. Try to trust me. I was doing the same to you. I trust you. I understand you. I don’t want to be your pampered one. I want to be the independent woman who is free from any claws. You made me grow into a strong heir yet you are pampering me like I’m five year old kid dad”, wiping my tears I stared at him.

He was guilty.

“From now on, I will do that princess”, he tried to make me smile.

“See you are going with the same. When I don’t want to do business when I wanted to do photography we got into same argument. Eventually I was the one to let go my dream and follow yours. I’m not proud. But I still try to find happiness with the choice I get. When I wanted to move out we got into another big argument. It was me who gave in again. When I don’t want to marry, you had your way with me. I let you had your way with me dad. Because I wanted you to trust me”, my mom came to my side to give me a hug.

Hugging her I continued.

“I can easily move out. I can easily Chase my dream. I can easily get out of that marriage thing. But..do you know dad? I hate when we argue. I hate it when an important decision was needed in my life we argue. I don’t want to start something on my own leaving my parents unhappy.

I love my parents. I wanted to earn the trust and approval from them. It’s not easy to start something when you don’t have your parents approval. I’m scared and I’m not proud with my decision dad. But I still wanted you to understand me. “, I finished all the words that I was dying to say from my early eighteen.

“You should have told me right?”, He said letting his tears fall out.

“This is why I didn’t tell you. I don’t want to see you fall dad. Not every child wanted to go behind their parents words dad. Some try to understand their parents and go with their decision. I’m that category. Because at the end of the day they

want their parents to smile and sleep peacefully.”, I said as I jumped to my dad and hugged him.

I can't hate him.

He is my dad. I love him to the world. He is my hero.

“I love you dad”, hugging him I cried my heart out.

“It's okay princess. Dad is sorry. I'm really sorry princess. I'm really sorry”, he apologized continuously making me scoff and calm him as it was not good for his health.

I felt relieved. I felt light.

After spending time with my parents I returned to my home as I don't have any time to visit the company.

I rushed home as it was already 10.45.

When I reached home I saw Aaron waiting at the door with a smile.

“How was your day?”, He asked while his eyes scanned my face.

“It was great. I had a great time”, I answered as I hugged him surprising him.

“I would love to wait for you at home all days if you are going to surprise me with this hug babe”, he teased while I snuggled more into his chest.

“I'm hungry”, I answered straining my eyes to meet his one.

“Then I should try my best to fill that little tummy of yours”, he again teased making me chuckle.

“You are boring”, I said walking inside with my hand in his.

“Nah..you love it”, he smirked while I rolled my eyes at him.

After having dinner we sat comfortably in terrace to share our hearts.

“I'm sorry”, I apologized staring at him.

“What for?”, He asked catching me off guard.

“For running away. For not... listening to you and ...”, I told as a tear left my eye.

He wiped it with a sad smile.

“You don’t have to be sorry. It has to be. I’m sorry”, he apologized surprising me now.

“There was this thought when I was lying on hospital bed Bella. Why are you reacting this way? At first I didn’t understand and it maddened me. Later I realized that I’m reacting just like your father. You don’t like someone else take your matter in theirs. Just like your dad I was trying to have my own way in your life. It would have suffocated you just like me how my dad would suffocate me when he wanted to have my things in his way”, he said staring at sky.

“You wanted your freedom at least with your husband but your husband was just like your dad. I really sorry Babe. I will try to understand you more. I will make you happy”, he pulled me to his chest as a squeal left my mouth.

“I ...actually ..L-ike you”, I admitted finally.

“But I do hate you at sometimes”, he chuckled at my statement.

“Well...I like you too but I do hate you at times”, he said but his eyes was hiding something.

“As we are on the topic”, he started getting to his knees.

Wait...this is not happening.

Taking my hand in his he stared at me while my eyes were widened.

“Go on a date with me Bella”, he finished smirking as his eyes filled with fear that I might reject him.

I laughed.

“This is Frist time you are asking a girl out right?”, I teased him with a smirk.

“Bella”, he growled making me laugh hard as his cheeks turned pink.

“This is the first time you are being asked out right?”, His question made me seize my laugh.



I always reject guys before they found a chance to ask me out.  
But that counts right or not?

“I hate you Aaron”, I got up and started walking inside.

“So is it yes or not”, He walked behind me with his laugh making me laugh too.

“I’ll think about it”, I smirked turning to him.

Suddenly I was pushed to the wall while him entrapping me.

“You are coming with me”, he tucked my hair behind my ears all the while eyeing me like he would eat me out.

He was demanding.

My heart badly wanted to end up in his hand.

“And after our first date you are staying with me in our room”, he smirked making me turn on with his stare.

He looked dangerous and inviting.

Now I understand why people are scared of him.

His Aura.

But I seem to love this side of him. Dark and mystery.

Moving to his ears I whispered.

“I would love to”, making him smirk wider.

I pushed him out of the way as he looked stunned and walked.

“Not tonight”, I told him while he looked angry making me laugh.

I wanted to stay in my room because I might pound on him.  
God...the thought even makes me excited like hell.

I returned to bed as Aaron filled my mind.

When I’m about to sleep I know Aaron will be the to be filled in my dreams.

## Chapter-46

*Get ready guys, to shout and scream in joy!*

*Someone out there is going to make your heart swell and jealous with their love 😊😏*

### Isabella's POV

“Please..just two more days. I will come and take over..please Adrian”, I begged Adrian through my phone.

“Choco..it has been freaking three months. I have my law firm to take care of too. God..I haven't had a leave last three months. It has been hectic and I'm tired”, he sighed making me sad.

“Just 2 more days. Don't act like you hate it Adrian. You know you are enjoying your quality time with my assistant”, I threw a bait.

He gasped.

“How do you know that?”, He asked.

I bet he will be looking for cameras in my office.

“There is no spy cameras in my cabin Adrian. I just threw the bait and you are caught. I really don't know how you work with that silly brain of yours. Well congratulations Stella and Adrian”, I shouted in joy.

“Again how do you know that Choco?”, he asked surprised.

“I know my friends well Adrian. I owe you a big time. Bye”, I ended the call.

Adrian and Stella were the one taking care of the company when I'm gone for three months.

I'm so happy that they realized their love for each other.

I owe them a big time.

My friends are amazing.

Now I'm getting ready for my date. After having our breakfast which I made.

Bread omelette. To someone who never entered kitchen for cooking other than eating it was really a big task.

It was edible. I wanted to impress him and I think I impressed him a little.

He kissed my cheeks and said I loved it.

He loved my cooking...god...

I'm going to be the best chef in the world.

Where was I? Umm.. date. Yeah date!

DATE!

MY FIRST DATE!

WITH MY HUSBAND!

God..why do I feel so shy?

No matter how much time I say, it always makes me all giddy that Aaron is my hubby!

I'm excited like hell!

It's our first date!

Hope it goes well.

He asked me to wear something comfy.

He don't have to say as I always prefer comfy clothes.

Taking a high waist denims pairing it with a cropped sweatshirt and my shoes I'm all ready.

My hair was let free. With my moisturizer and lip balm I looked good.

Walking downstairs I felt nervous.

When I saw Aaron with his t-shirt paired up with a simple washed Jean and his sneakers I felt myself warming up!

Why do I feel so hot?

It's because your husband is super hot!

My mind reminded me while I scoffed with a thought 'I know and shut up. I'm enjoying my view'.

He came towards me making the room even hotter.

'Mr.Hotty, stay away 10 m away from me or I'm not responsible for anything', I mumbled to myself.

He came closer, closer and closer stopping just a inch away from me.

"You look beautiful", tucking a hair behind my ears I bet I look all red.

We stared at each other for long ten minutes.

He loves playing with my hair.

"You look hot", I said still not breaking the eye contact.

"I know babe", he smirked.

His arrogance was back making me smile.

"That your big arrogance was back", I smirked making him smirk wider.

"No, that I make my wife nervous with simple touch of mine", he whispered in my ears making my legs weak.

I'm going to fall any time.

"Then you are not?", I asked as my hand moved to back of his head pulling him all closer.

When did I got this bold?

Aaron makes me feel more confident and bold than my usual self.

"Let's get going babe", he cleared his throat making me laugh.

"I make you nervous", I asked the most obvious thing.

He stopped in tracks. Taking my hand in his he told making me feel on top of clouds.

"Only you can make me feel all the emotions", kissing my hand he walked further while me following him in dazed state.

After settling in car I asked him to distract myself.

“Where are we going?”.

“That’s a surprise”, his smirk was back again while I looked back at outside to keep myself busy to control my jumping heart in excitement.

When the car stopped and the place came in view.

A....Museum?

“You don’t like the place”, his smile faded while I smiled acting as surprised.

“I...I like it”, I said taking his hand in mine and walking inside.

He looked sad. But really dude who will take a date to museum?

Aaron did.

He is really weird and unpredictable.

I looked at all history stuffs and a yawn escaped my mouth.

When he started explaining things to me I focused on him.

He looked very interested in history while me openly gawking at him.

How his index finger came to support his chin when he thinks?

How his mouth opens and closes when he couldn’t find the right word?

How he looked confident about certain things?

His lips. His hair. His pointed nose.

Ugh....god how he look this handsome?

“Bella?”, His voice brought me out of my fantasy.

“You really don’t like the place”, he looked really down.

“I’m sorry..I’m bored”, I apologized as I looked down.

“Babe..don’t apologize. You should have told me in first place”, he said lifting my chin with his index making me meet his gaze.

“You looked so excited. I don’t want to spoil your mood but I did in the end”, I said while he chuckled.

“It’s totally fine. Let me take you to an interesting place”, he took my hands in his walking outside.

“No..it’s my turn to take you to somewhere, I pulled him with me.

After having our lunch I took him somewhere.

### **Aaron’s POV**

Really..A movie?

Occupying our allotted seat in theatre with popcorn I glanced at Bella who looked very excited.

The genre was Romcom. Hell I didn’t know the title of the movie.

“I wanted to watch this movie for a longtime Aaron”, Bella said looking very happy making me smile.

I busied myself with Bella as the movie was extremely boring to me.

She laughed, smiled, disappointed, happy, sad.

She showed all the emotions in a scene.

“He looks very handsome”, she said absentmindedly looking at the male lead of the movie.

Wait...What?

Handsome?

I looked at the screen to see the guy.

God..he looks like a long stick.

Handsome..him?

What’s his name?

I’ll kill him tonight.

How he looks at my wife and smile at her through screen?

I felt angry and mad all of a sudden.

I shuffled in the seat to calm myself.

But nothing worked?

Bella looked engrossed in the film.

I hate this movie. I hate this actor.

He doesn't even know to act and how did he became an top actor?

God..I need air..

Suddenly Bella's hand grazed mine making me look back at her.

"Let's go", she told making me surprised.

"Don't you want to watch the movie?", I asked.

### **Isabella's POV**

"Movie was finished long ago Aaron", I smiled at him.

It was an awesome movie. Especially the actor.

"Don't you like the movie?", I asked as we walked out of theatre.

"It was not funny. Especially that ugly make lead", he said making me gasp.

"Did you call my favourite actor as ugly?", I asked folding my hands in front of my chest to compose myself and not to shout at him.

"What? That..skinny stick is your favourite one?", He said making me even angrier.

"Take that back now Aaron", I said sternly.

"Nope. Bella accept it. He is not everyone's favourite", he smirked making me lose my calmness.

"You are jealous of him. That your wife likes her favourite actor than you", I said walking straight ignoring him.

"So you like him more than me?", He asked looking all annoyed making me smirk.

People were sharing weird glances towards us. Who cares?

“So you were jealous?”, I asked stopping making him scoff.

“Just answer my question babe”, he was back to his demanding bossy mode.

“Nope”, I stuck my tongue out walking fast while him following me.

“Bella don’t make me mad”, he warned.

Ignoring his warning I walked further reaching our car.

Suddenly I was pushed towards the car where Aaron came behind me making me gasp.

Slowly turning to his front I saw Aaron in a rainy mood.

‘Like I missed my hundredth interview because of the stupid rain’.

“Say it Bella”, he said making me all hot with his closeness.

“What?”, I asked playing innocence.

The tension was there between us after we declared our liking for each other.

“Don’t act innocent babe”, he smirked pushing himself towards me making me like tomato.

“That I like you more than that actor”, u smirked leaving him stunned.

I pushed him away and got into the car.

“That’s not a fair game baby”, he said getting in car with a victorius smile like he won the world championship.

He is a kid.

“I’m hungry”, I changed the topic and he drove me to some restaurant.

It was already seven in evening.

After having our dinner we drove to our home.

When we reached home the rain was pouring.

Aaron rushed to my side with his coat off in his hands to cover me.



I drenched myself in rain as the surrounding was turned into hopelessly romantic.

He came to my side staring at me with those hungry eyes.

“Now it’s the scene for a kiss babe”, he smirked coming close to me.

My hand moved to his shoulder.

“I don’t kiss man on my first date”, I smirked back challenging him.

“As per your logic I’m your husband”, he challenged back.

“Then what are you waiting for?”, My question caught him off guard.

Like a kid got his candy his lips landed on mine.

The moment his lips touched mine it was pure bliss.

Those butterflies in my stomach started it’s war.

I felt all giddy.

Damn..

The warmth I felt was beyond explainable.

I kissed him back pouring all my feelings into it.

God..he is amazing.

He gripped my waist tighter making me gasp.

Taking the chance he invaded my mouth.

Holy..Jesus...I’m going to die with this sweetness.

Gripping his hair tighter I kissed him with all force to meet his hunger.

The kiss was passionate. Rough yet gentle.

He kept me in place as I was falling on him.

After like hours we separated.

Freaking Isabella Kingston had her first kiss with a hottest man on earth her husband Aaron Kingston!

His thumb came to my lips caressing it.

His next words really took me to Mars..

“I love you”, he said looking at me with all the love.

He looked beautiful, mesmerising yet dazed with my looks.

“Say something”, he asked getting slightly tensed as I was just watching him with my mouth open.

“Um..I was thinking about this movie we watched...um..if we have our lives taken as a movie..um..what title will suit us?”, Really Bella I wanted to hit my head in a pole or bury myself in a ten feet grave.

He chuckled seeing my reaction.

“If you impress me with the title I might give you an answer”, my words caught his attention.

“Okay...um..An arranged marriage”, he looked determined.

“That’s..simple and boring..something catchy..”, I said giving my all attention to him while he engrossed himself in thoughts.

After like five minutes he said smiling.

“This will be perfect for us”.

“When Mr.Arrogant marries Ms.Stubborn”, he said making me surprised.

“That’s superb. Don’t you think we know us very well?”, I asked smiling as his hands started playing with my hair.

“That you are a stubborn ass”, he teased as his eyes shone brightly.

There was this bright light behind him making him hottest handsome one.

“No that you are an arrogant jerk which I love”, I said as my heart beat madly, crazily, freakingly.

“What did you say?”, He closed the gap between us.

He was merely an half a inch away from me.

“I love you Aaron”, finally I confessed.

“Damn..Bella you make me crazy”, he said as his lips caught mine.

I kissed him with all my might.

“I want you”, he declared with the thought that he was battling inside for long time.

“I want you too but not here”, I said kissing him as I confirmed my desire.

He realized that we were in streets.

He took my hand in his as we walked inside as the tension was unbearable.

God..it’s torturing.

After having a shower in my room , Aaron knocked at mine.

The moment I opened the door his lips were on mine.

He smelled heavenly.

The rain was still pouring outside.

He gently pushed me to bed as he hovered over me.

“I love you”, I said as my hands cupped his cheeks.

“I love you Bella”, he said kissing my hands.

I moaned in pleasure as his eyes turned dark.

He lowered himself on me catching my lips again.

His longing touches..His longing kisses...His unsteady breathing...His hypnotising eyes...His love for me.

The pleasure..the desire..the hunger..the love... everything was overwhelming.

It’s magical.

Damn..I love this man with all my life.

In his arms after like hours of making love I slept peacefully.

He showered me with his love. He showed me how he was sincere and honest with me. He adored me.

Our souls became one.

No more hate game.

It turned into a love game where we both love to fail and love to win.

Our love for each other made us grow, give into our ego, give in to our madness.

The mad,crazy love for each other.

I love him. I love him to the point where I will die without him where I will sacrifice my all for his happiness.

Love is really an interesting game!

## Chapter-47

### Isabella's POV

I moaned in satisfaction when I felt the familiar feeling.

Those lingering touches and kisses!

When I opened my eyes..Damn..this sight is enough to make me fall in love with him again and again.

I blushed as I remembered our position. Our legs tangled, my head over his chest. Skin to skin!

Freaking Heaven!

I saw Aaron smiling at me where he was playing with my hair strands.

“Morning babe”, he showed his perfect smile that would melt any woman's heart.

See girls..this man is mine.

I felt proud.

Jesus...where did that come from?

“Morning Aaron”, my face was fifty shades pink now.

“What a sight? My wifey is blushing in the very morning. What's going on that little mind of yours?”, He teased with his signature smirk as he pulled me towards him more if possible.

Composing myself I stared back at him.

“You”, I answered smirking a little ending up smiling.

He stared at me reflecting my smile.

“I love you Bella”, he said making me surprised again.

No matter how many times I hear from him it always feels like first.

“I love you Aaron”, I said pecking his lips while he caught my lips for a morning breathtaking kiss.

Okay..now it's going for another round which I'm excited like hell.

"You are damn beautiful Bella. You make me lose my control. You make me lose my senses. You always have your way to get into my heart and mind", he said as he hovered over me.

I felt touched and warm.

"The same goes for me. You make me feel confident. You make me feel thousands of unknown emotions. I feel loved", I said as I moaned when he kissed my hands.

"I love you so much", He said kissing my forehead.

His lips landed on my eyes and I told.

"I love you too", he kissed my nose as a sigh escaped my lips while he groaned hard.

Supporting himself he caught my eyes.

"I love you more. I love you more than anything in this world", he said while I smiled.

"I know", I said as my hands moved to his back of neck pulling him close to me.

He smirked.

When his lips were inches away from mine he spoke.

"No..you don't know Bella. You will never know. I love you to the point where you are the only soul in my world", his love for me were clearly shown in his eyes.

I gasped as tears formed in my eyes. Happy tears!

"So Bella hear me right", I looked confused at his face as he wiped my tears with his kiss.

"You.Are.Mine. Don't.Ever.Get.Away.From.My.Sight. Don't.Disappear.From.My.Life.

As long as you stay with me I will make things right", his promising love caught me off guard.

Tears poured from my eyes.

Who will ever love me like my husband does?

“I promise”, I said as I pulled him for a kiss.

I poured all my emotions in that kiss. He kissed me back with same intensity.

“I will be always with you Aaron. No matter what. I love you. I love you to the point where I could never imagine my tomorrow without you. I love you Aaron. I love you more than loving myself”, I said as I kissed hi forehead.

“I know babe”, he chuckled as we made love.

Aaron never failed to impress me. With him I feel like I’m in a rollercoaster ride.

I feel all kind of emotions. One time I feel loved. One time I feel blessed. The next second I feel mad.

I feel overwhelmed. I feel extraordinary.

I feel like I’m in a fantasy world where Aaron is the prince charming of my story.

He is the king of my world. Owner of my heart.

I don’t know when I slept as my phone started ringing.

I felt sore and exhausted.

God..Aaron was amazing in every thing.

He is the real beast. My face turned tomato remembering the moment.

“Choco..you said you are coming to the office. Please come..I have an important case to take care of”, as I heard Adrian’s whine I laughed.

I felt the door opened as Aaron came with a tray.

I smiled as he pecked my lips.

‘Who is it?’, he asked mouthing.

‘Adrian. He wants me back in company’, I said as I looked back at the phone for timing.

It’s 4 in evening.

I slept too long.

“Choco?”, He called as I was distracted by Aaron’s sight.

Aaron winked at me.

“I will come now”, I said as I ended the call.

When I got up from the bed with sheets covering me I hissed in pain.

Aaron laughed at my reaction.

“Stop laughing Aaron. It’s all because of you”, I said as I fake glared at him.

“Let me help you babe”, he laughed again as he came to me and lifted me up.

“By the way..you don’t have to hide anything. I have seen,touched, had my ways with every inch of you”, he whispered in my ears while I felt myself fainting with his words.

He really didn’t say that right?

“Aaron”, I shouted as he placed me in bath tub.

He laughed again.

After showering together..after another love making session I got ready for office.

Hickeys were the only thing I can see from mirror.

Aaron was adamant as he don’t want me to hide my hickeys.

Whatever. I left it just like that.

“I will be back by morning. What’s your plan?”, I asked as I hugged him from behind as he was ready to put his coat.

“I will keep me occupied with work till you come back”, he said as he turned towards me.

“Okay..I love you”, I said as I tiptoed to peck his lips where he caught me with another mind-blowing,heart-blowing kiss.

“Bye babe”, he said as we took our car.

I bid him bye and drove to office.



Harry announced to the world that we are married using our vacation trip videos.

The citizens screamed and shouted in joy after seeing our videos.

When we tried to make cookie ended up making mess of us.

When we went fishing.

Now we belong to the couple goals in country.

Now I'm an Kingston to the world which I felt top of the world as everyone knows Aaron was mine.

Some fans of his were outraged by his marriage but ended up loving us.

As soon as I reached my office I had tonnes of files to catch up.

Adrian escaped the moment I stepped in.

We agreed on a get together by the end of this week with Layla and Ryan.

I don't know what those guys are up to.

I won't be surprised if they brought down Eiffel tower within a night.

I smiled imaging them.

I congratulated Stella. She is a nice friend of mine.

"Thank you mam", she told while I asked her to call me by name.

"We are friend right. Call me Bell", I smiled while she nodded.

I always asked her to call me by name but she don't want.

I'm glad she's taken me as her friend finally not her boss alone.

I busied myself with files till morning 5.

I miss him already.

As I reached his company every one greeted me.

By reaching his office I looked shocked by the same woman in his office.

He said she is no one. But why is she here?

She smirked at me as I made my way to Aaron's room.

"Bella? Thank god you are here. I missed you like crazy", he ran to me and hugged me making me hug him back.

"I missed you too", now I know why people love to get in a relationship.

"Excuse me sir", the same woman came inside interrupting our moment.

"Yes..Andrea..get inside", he said as he made me to sit on couch with him.

"Bella..meet my assistant Andrea", he said making me glare at him.

"Hello, I'm Andrea. We already seen each other", she smirked again.

"I'm Isabella Kingston..yeah..I know you", I said pulling a tight lipped smile.

She excused herself as I turned to Aaron.

"Baby..you are so hot when you look jealous", Aaron came to kiss me.

"You said she is no one. I'm surprised to see her as your assistant", I asked as I kissed him back I can't resist his sweetness.

"Yeah..she is my assistant and that's it. She really helped us to get us together", he said smiling at the thought.

"Don't smile. You look horrible when you smile. Don't smile at anyone", I said as I got up from the seat.

"Why? Everyone loves my smile including you. Better I make you jealous all the time babe. Your love is super possessive", he said getting up coming to me.

"Stop it Aaron", I said as I felt myself being laughed at his statement.

“I have to get back to office after freshening up”, I said as I walked back to the door.

“I’ll be finished in fifteen minutes. Let me joining you in shower”, he said as my mouth was wide open.

He smirked seeing my reaction.

“Well I’m sorry babe. I have to get back to office in fifteen minutes”, I smirked and walked out.

“Isabella Kingston”, I heard his groan on the other side.

“I’m Andrea. Mr.Kingston’s Assistant”, she extended her hand to shake with a smirk.

“I’m Aaron’s wife Isabella”, I smirked back as I took her hands for a shake.

But ended up laughing at each other.

“I know we will be great friends”, she said with a smile.

“I don’t know”, I dragged.

“Welcome to crazy club”, I said as I smiled back.

I know we will make a great friends.

You don’t know who will be your friend and who will be your enemy at the end of the day.

After reaching home I saw Aaron’s car coming inside the very next second.

“You stop right there Babe”, Aaron smirked as he got out of the car.

While I smirked back.

“Nope”, with that I ran while he ran after me to catch me.

I got thrilled over the new excitement.

When he finally caughted me up we ended up making love.

Loving Aaron was the best thing happened in my life.

Marrying Aaron was the bestest decision in my life.

Aaron is my everything.

## Chapter-48

### Isabella's POV

“Lay..I’m coming. I’m on the way now”, I said getting annoyed by her as I drove fast to the resort ending the call.

It’s her fiftieth time calling.

We agreed to get together as we already have a lot to catch up.

Aaron was busy as he left abroad for business last week.

So we agreed to meet there.

We both were very busy handling the business for a week.

God.. I miss him like hell. I cried when he left.

He also don’t want to go. But still I made him go as was equally important.

Though we were connected with our calls, texts. I miss cuddling with him.

I miss his scent.

I sound like a werewolf.

Another call came up.

“Lay..I said I’m coming...you..bi”, I was interrupted by Aaron’s laugh.

I miss him.

He will be reaching tonight.

“Babe..you sound too hot”, Aaron teased making me laugh too.

“She is crazy Aaron. It’s her fiftieth call in last one hour. Are you there?”, I asked him as I stepped on my accelerator to reach the place soon.

We are planning to stay in resort for one week to ‘spend some quality time together’.

It’s not my words. It’s Lay’s.

“No babe.. I’ll be little late. It might take one more hour to sign the deal. I’ll be there in next three hours “, he sounded sad.

“You sound stressed. Looks like it’s not going well”, I asked him.

“This guy is a nut case babe. He is a psycho. He is too greedy”, his voice lowered as he talked ill about his new partner.

This became a habit of us.

Talking ill about the people that are nut case in our field.

I laughed at him.

“You are enjoying this babe”, he scoffed at the other end making me giggle.

“I’m sorry babe. You sound funny when you are really mad”, I told making him groan.

“I have to go babe”, he said in a hurry.

“Love you Aaron. See you soon”, I said in a hurry too.

“No matter what babe..this sound unreal”, he told making me confuse.

“What?”, I asked.

“You loving me.. I love you Bella. Miss you wifey”, with that he ended the call making me smile.

As soon as the resort came in to picture I saw Lay running towards me.

Getting out of the car I was attacked by the wild animal.

“Tell me the details now”, she asked making me groan.

“What?”, I asked innocently.

“You know what I’m talking about”,her eyes shone with eagerness.

“We confessed and it’s going well”, I walked inside while she shouted.

“You”, she ran towards me while I ran fast inside.

No way I'm going to explain everything happened between me and Aaron to her.

God...I'm blushing like hell.

"Alcohol makes you honest. So no worries. Let's have food for now", she dragged me to food area.

"Where's Ryan?", I asked while she blushed as I rolled my eyes.

"You know..it's really weird when you blush as I mentioned Ryan", I said as I took my seat.

"Girl..he is my boyfriend now. Get used to it", she said smiling as she joined me opposite.

"I'm trying", I shrugged as I saw Ryan making his way towards us.

"Hey Bell", he hugged me really tight.

I smiled.

"So..now you are together", I teased him while he smirked.

He hugged Lay as he took next seat to her.

It feels really good seeing them together.

"Adrian and Stella will join us in few minutes", Ryan informed.

"What about Aaron?", Lay asked me.

"He is caught up with a meeting. He will be here in next three hours".

Taking the glass I filled my mouth with water.

"Girl, you are blushing like a tomato", Lay teased me making me spit the water on her face.

Ryan and me started laughing at the drenched cat.

"I..I'm really sorry Lay", I couldn't control my laughs.

"Here have this", I extended the tissues to her.

"I'm going to kill you one day", she threatened as she forcefully took the tissues from my hand and started wiping

her face.

“Help me”, she asked Ryan to wipe her face while I burned with sweetness of them.

Where is my husband?

“I smell Bell’s burning”, Lay teased further making me glare at her.

“Stop teasing my friend”, Adrian came to my side making me laugh mockingly at Lay.

“Traitor”, she stuck her tongue out at Adrian.

“Hey Bell”, Stella took the seat next to Adrian.

God..they are in so love.

Glad Stella found Adrian.

“So how is life Bell?”, Ryan asked genuinely interested in my love life.

“It’s great. Aaron is great. He makes me happy”, I said honestly while everyone gasped.

“What?”.

“Our Bell can talk sweetly”, Ryan told while everyone nodded at him.

“Guys..it’s the truth”, I said as I relaxed on chair.

“I’m happy for you Bell”, Lay said showing her sincere smile to me.

“It’s all because of you guys”, I smiled back.

“You are grateful right?”, Lay said smirking.

“I am”, I said as they gasped again.

“I’m getting used to this”, Ryan chuckled.

“My choco is always best”, Adrian said while others rolled eyes at him.

“What happened to Austin?”, Ryan asked as they guys were great friends now.

I nearly forgot that guy. Lay, Ryan, Austin, Adrian, Aaron, Andrea, Stella, myself were now a gang.

“You don’t believe what happened? Aaron set him up with a man for a blind date”, I bursted into laughter as I remembered the memory.

It was one day before Aaron going abroad.

Mad Austin came into our home.

I don’t know what really happened so I was convincing him.

When Aaron showed up and smirked I was laughing non stop for the day.

He once told me. “He will not settle down in this life time Bella. So I was going to set him up with a guy. If he still doesn’t change then I’ll marry him with a man too”. I don’t know he was brutally honest and a man of words.

Austin thought his brother wanted to set him up with a beautiful woman as he agreed to the date happily.

It’s worth watching Austin’s face.

Austin and Andrea seem to have a thing. But with Aaron in picture it’s not going to happen anytime as Aaron sees Andrea as his own sister.

“Aaron is crazy”, Adrian commented.

“He is”, I said still laughing at the memory.

“Andrea will be joining us tomorrow morning and Austin too”, Stella informed us.

“So tell us your story?”, I asked Ryan and Lay.

“I asked her out and she said yes”, Ryan shouted as I laughed at his dramatic voice.

“You better be good to me or Bell will kill you. Right Bell?”, Lay smirked at me.

“No Bell will support me”, Ryan smirked.

They are enjoying this.



“Choco tell us who will you help. Ryan or Lay. And Me or Stella?”, Adrian too joined them.

“Guys please stop stressing her”, Stella supported me.

“You know what.. you guys can go to hell altogether”, I smirked as I stood up and walked to beach.

I wanna relax as I was missing Aaron badly.

I miss him.

I may be crazy to say this but without him next to my side even for a second I feel like I lost my whole world!

I don't feel like eating or sleeping.

Thank god I had work to catch up or I might gone crazy without him.

When I saw a familiar figure coming towards me tears pooled in my eyes.

“Surprise”, he shouted.

God..I sound dramatic right?

But it feels like that.

I started running.

I jumped into his arms while he caught me on right time. My legs were around his waist.

“I missed you Bella”, he said as he snuggled into my neck.

I missed his addictive scent that calmed me in an instant.

Finally I'm back home.

“I missed you”, I said as I hugged him tight.

He set me down.

“I love you Bella”,he confessed wiping my tears with his thumb.

“I love you Aaron”, I caught his hand and kissed it staring into his face.

With that he attacked my lips making me groan.

I missed this feeling.

His lips on mine.

I kissed him hard as much as I missed him.

Life is really an unpredictable one. Who knows I'll will be married to the guy whom I hated at first later falling madly deeply in love with him.

Sometimes something happens for a reason.

If you search for the reason then you'll miss the feeling of thrill and excitement in your life.

Aaron happened to me like a miracle.

If I didn't go to that restaurant ignoring my parents words, I would have missed the love of my life.

Sometimes my parents instinct was hundred times greater than me. Maybe because a parent knows better than anyone what their children wants.

At first it was hard later we turned to love each other.

There was this chemistry between us. Our conversations were natural, our attraction towards each other, our mindset was on same wavelength.

Even we shared same opinion on our business.

The soul mate that I thought about when I met with Mr.Marcus for first time turned out to be Aaron.

Who knows? It might be love at first sight for me.

Things turned upside down.

The name that I used to hate turned out to be the name that I love to call out all my life( Aaron).

The name that I used to hate turned out to be the title that I love to use now(Isabella Kingston wife of Aaron Kingston).

There is a quote that Sometimes taking the wrong train will take you to correct destination.

It turned out to be true in my life.

It feels surreal.

Me with Aaron.

“What are you thinking babe?”, Aaron called out.

“You”, I told smiling at him.

“What about me?”, He smirked making me smirk back.

“How this Mr.Arrogant fell in love with me?”, I pointed out my index at him and me.

“No one can resist this Ms.Stubborn”, with that he attacked my lips again.

“This feels so good”, I said as we walked on beach with our hands intertwined.

“Yes. Turns out When Mr.Arrogant marries Ms. Stubborn is a sweet,hot romantic story”, he said making me laugh.

“Yeah..When Mr.Arrogant marries Ms.Stubborn turned out to be my favourite now”.

He stopped walking. Pulling me towards him, I crashed into his chest.

“Wish you were with me all my life “, He said making me laugh as I remembered our old conversations.

“Wish you were stuck with me in Mars”, he laughed at my statement as we enjoyed our moment.

“I love you Bella”.

“I love you Aaron”.

♥♥♥THE END♥♥♥

## Chapter-49

### *Epilogue*

*\*1 Year Later\**

#### **Aaron's POV**

“Why would you do that to me Aaron?”, She shouted as her eyes started watering.

“Babe..I’m really sorry”, I apologized as I stared at her with guilty feeling.

“You did that on purpose. You wanted to hurt me. I hate you Aaron”, she started pacing on the kitchen.

Why is she reacting in this way?

The Bella I know would never get frustrated over petty things.

“Baby why are you overreacting? Stop it now”, I warned her as I started to get annoyed.

“I said I’m sorry”, I added.

“You are not sorry Aaron. You are enjoying this”, She said getting irritated.

“Why would I enjoy this?”, I was annoyed by now.

“Are you annoyed?”, She asked as she folded her hands in front of her chest.

A thing she does when she tries to control herself.

She is super hot now.

“Of course I am. Don’t you think you are overreacting?It’s just a chocolate cake. I’ll buy you more. Stop being mad at me”, I snapped before I could stop.

“You are mad at me”, she started crying.

God...why is she crying now?

Sadness took over me completely.

“Baby...why are you crying?”, I got close to her and wiped her tears.

“I don’t know”, she mumbled looking at floor.

“Baby..look at me”, I said as I lifted her face with my index.

“I’m not mad baby.. I’m just annoyed. I’m sorry okay. What is it? Talk to me”, I asked as she cried more.

“First,you slipped my favourite chocolate cake on floor. Second, you are not sorry. Third, you are sorry. Fourth, You are mad at me because I’m mad at you. Fifth, I don’t want to cry but I want to cry. Sixth, why are you being so nice to me? It makes me want to cry more”, she said as tears poured from her eyes.

I chuckled seeing her.

It’s almost two years we got married still she never failed to amaze me every second.

Wiping her tears I caught her face in my hands by cupping her cheeks.

Pushing the loose hair strands behind her ears I pulled her close to me by her waist.

“It’s okay baby..it’s totally okay. I love you”, I comforted her as I stared at her with a smile.

“I love you Aaron”, she said sniffing making her two hundred percent cute than her usual self.

I know she is under lot of stress now. Her company is facing a crisis now.

I wanted to support her but I respect her.

Bella was handling her company in most perfect way that her company got into top 5 in the world.

It’s was beyond unimaginable. It’s just two years and my baby showed her potential and talent to every single person in the world.

And her Doc-F. It’s a huge success. Damn I’m freaking proud of being her husband.

Soon she will be competing me with first place.

I have to work hard.

The Bella I know wanted to have a fair game.

I smirked..

It would be the best memory. Us fighting for a first place.

Whoever wins the other one will be feeling on cloud being proud of the other partner.

I feel the same way!

And I think my baby is pregnant!

Her late night chocolate cravings, her emotional outbursts were everything similar to Mia.

Mia had a baby boy last year Eric.

I can't wait to see Bella with baby bump...oh god..It will be a sight to watch.

It's just my prediction.

"I'm sorry babe", she apologized as she was back to her normal self.

"It's totally fine", with that I caught her lips for a mind blowing kiss.

God..she tastes so amazing.

And her freaking moans had got me hooked in her fingers.

"I have to get going for work", I said as I pulled away from her.

I never want to leave her for a second.

I just want to be next to her side all the day all the year.

"Okay..I'm meeting Lay in our regular cafe. I love you", she caught my lips now making me smile against her lips.

She is feisty.

She owns me.

The kiss turned to a hot romantic love making for an two hour.

Now we are in our room. Just us. She lying on top of me.

I can't get enough of her. I'm always hungry for her. And her responses to my touch is making me lose my sanity.

"You are getting late Aaron", she whispered softly as she looked at my face and started brushing my hair away from my face.

"Let me take leave for a day", I whined.

I don't want to get away from her. I hate it.

"I promised Lay I will be meeting her today. You have an important deal to sign off. Get up lazy ass", she teased as she started playing with my hair.

"You know my energy level", her whole body turned red.

This woman have no idea how beautiful she is and how dangerous to a man's sanity.

"Stop it Aaron", she said slapping my hands away as she tried to get up.

Pulling her close to my chest I started placing sloppy wet kisses on her neck and cheeks.

She smells amazing. She is so addictive.

Like a wine. The more it gets old, the more it tastes divine.

She moaned in response.

"I have to go Aaron. Lay must be waiting", she whined though I know she don't want to get away from me.

"Just one more hour..please baby", I said as I kissed her neck.

"Just one hour", she said absentmindedly enjoying my kisses.

I smirked.

She tilted her head giving more access to me.

She allowed me to kiss her more.

One hour turned to another hour and one more hour.

Her phone started ringing.

"It's Lay. She is going to kill me", she said as she ran to washroom to take a shower not before reminding me.

“You mister stay here till I come back. Don’t you dare come inside”, she warned.

I laughed seeing her reaction.

I went to next room to take a shower.

I wanted to go inside but she locked the door.

I can see her smirk from other side.

I took my phone for any notifications.

I smiled at Andrea’s message.

*Andrea*

***Brother you better get out of the bed now. I will kill you if you not come back to work in next five minutes.***

***And please do leave my friend alone..***

***You crazy man☐***

I laughed seeing her last words.

Andrea was my sister now.

I’m planning on adopting her. Andrea told me to wait.

But the nut case called my brother is doing something behind my back.

I’m just waiting for Andrea’s words.

He is gone insane after I set him up with a man.

I clearly warned him but he ignored my warning.

He should know what his brother is capable of.

I’m even ready to marry him with a man to get him to senses.

That boy will never grow up.

I got ready to office.

I saw Bella already left leaving me a note.

***If you see me,we will be another hour late! I love you♥  
Good luck with your deal! If you want, we can continue  
tonight☺***



*-your awesome wifey 😊*

I smiled seeing the emoji's.

I went to office and work occupied my mind for another five hours.

When I reached home everything was turned off.

"Bella", I called out in confusion.

But no response.

"Bella", I called out again.

"Surprise", suddenly Bella started coming towards me in dark with a cake in her hands.

My mood turned pleasant as I was expecting some good news from her.

"What's the occasion?", I asked playing innocent.

"Happy birthday baby", she pecked my lips while my mood went from high to low.

"You forgot your birthday", she asked confused making me shook my head.

"I thought it's for something else", I said as I blow the candle and cut the cake feeding her a piece of it.

"And what is it?", She smirked.

She is hiding something.

She fed me a piece of cake. God..it's a chocolate flavour.

Her obsession with chocolates is killing me.

"Don't you like the flavour?", She smirked wider.

"I asked you something", she dragged.

She turned on dim lights to show the decorations.

"Nothing", I said as I looked around seeing the decorations she made for me.

She took lot of effort to made it.

I felt happy.

At one corner there was note which caught my attention.

***Daddy..I'm on the way!***

***~ your baby from mummy tummy!***

Tears formed in my eyes. I laughed at her choice of words.

“Do you expected something like that?”, I turned towards Bella whose eyes watered like mine while her face held a laugh.

I ran to her side taking her in my arms.

“You are going to be father Aaron”, she whispered in my ears making my happiness thousand no..two...ten thousand times greater..

I twirled her in my arms.

Her laughs filled in the air.

“You make me happy. I love you Bella. I love you..I love you”, I said as I kissed her forehead, eyes, nose, cheeks, chin and finally her lips.

“I love you Aaron. I love you. You make me happy too”, she said as we both shed tears of happiness.

“How long?”, I asked wiping her tears.

“Two months”, she said as her face turned red.

“I love you Bella”, I said as I kissed her again.

“I love you champ”, I kissed her belly as Bella looked thousand times beautiful in my eyes.

“I love you Aaron”, She said as I got up.

I kissed her forehead...

I started placing wet kisses on her neck.

“Aaron..stop it”, she stopped me but she moaned.

Why is she stopping me?

“Surprise”, all the lights turned on while our entire family and friends were in front of us.

Bella hid behind me as I made her clumsy.

“They can’t have their hands off each other”, Layla commented making me roll my eyes at her.

“Why are you all here?”, I asked irritated.

Bella hit my arm.

“Be nice”, she said as everyone congratulated me for birthday.

Everyone got Bella away from me.

I hate birthday parties. Especially mine.

“I’ll make it up to you”, she whispered in my ears as she got disappeared in crowd while me sulking in corner.

Everyone is cruel to me. Nobody loves me!

Poor me.

## Chapter-50

### *Epilogue*

**\*\* 5 Years Later \*\***

#### **Isabella's POV**

“Martino..baby..Where are you?”, I called out my little bun to give the attention he wants.

I came from office. I went to sign a deal.

“Find me mommy”, I laughed at the voice.

He is hiding near the couch. His favourite place to hide.

“Found you baby”, I sat next to him and tickled his stomach.

His laughs filled in the air making me laugh too.

“Mommy I'll go get water”, he said and ran to kitchen after kissing my cheeks.

He stopped and turned.

“Mommy”, he called.

“Yes baby?”.

He winked?

Bang!

My poor heart!

Did my baby wink at me?

Martino is almost five now. God..my baby grown up fast. He still loves to play hide and seek with his mom.

I remember the memory when I had him first on my hands.

Happy tears poured, poured,poured non stop.

Aaron too had happy tears in his eyes.

“Thank you baby. Thank you for staying strong”, Aaron kissed my forehead making me feel on top of cloud.

Aaron was panicking every second of my pregnancy.

He took care of me with utmost importance.

He even ordered me to not step out of bed.

We even argued on that matter..that's a another story for another day.

He was very difficult to deal with when we were pregnant.

I named him Martino.

'Dedicated to Mars'.

God..I know I'm crazy.

My obsession with Mars got me.

But one day I'll step my foot on Mars.

Aaron laughed at my choice still he loved it.

Martino is exact replica of his father. With his blue eyes and his brown hair locks he will definitely be the heart shaker of many girls in future.

Even now he have a girlfriend. Layla's daughter Renia.

She is four now.

You know Layla went crazy when she is pregnant.

She was complaining about her hair fall.

"What would happen to me if my hair falls miserably?".

Do you know what was Ryan's reply?

God it's hilarious.

"Nothing would happen to you. You will just go bald", he said unfazed.

Being Layla as model, crazy human being and her pregnancy hormones she kicked him out of her home for more than three months and even she asked for divorce.

Ryan was with me those times.

God..they are crazy than us.

Martino baby..has something common to me.

A common one which Aaron hates.

Exactly.

My baby is just like me.

He is a great fan of chocolates.

Thank god he was my side.

Because the other one..is exactly like her father.

Yeah...I'm blessed with other baby.

My baby girl.

My Aaliyah! She is almost three years old.

Aaron chose the name for her. It's so beautiful when I heard it.  
In Arab, the meaning of her name is Princess.

It also means Beautiful and brave.

My poor Martino has to deal with his mother's craziness.

He would laugh at me when he grows up.

Coming to Aaliyah,She is exact replica of me with personality  
of her dad.

She hates chocolate with passion.

Do you know what she said?

"God..who invented this chocolate? Ew..I hate it".

I was shocked.

I bet his father asked her to speak in that way. Because my  
baby don't know the word Invent.

He enjoys it. Because I can't argue with my three year little  
one.

"Mommy", my little bun came rubbing her eyes walking  
towards me with her baby walks.

Bang. Bang. My heart!

Can she be anymore cute?

"Come here baby", kneeling down I extended my hands for a  
hug.

She chuckled?

God..my poor heart.

She came to me as we hugged and I kissed her forehead.  
After kissing my lips, she went to looking for her brother.  
I smiled at her cuteness.  
Aaliyah was sick when she was born. Me and Aaron were very worried. She born with some complications.  
I was losing my strength.  
I can't even imagine my life without my little bun.  
We both went through lot of stress.  
Thank god..my baby was healthy and safe in our hands.  
Aaron was losing his mind as I was worried sick about her.  
He took care of me, Aaliyah and Martino at the same time.  
It must be very tiring. I always feel responsible for her health issues.  
It's my fault my baby is sick.  
Aaron convinced me that it's not my fault.  
But still...  
I feel really sad whenever I think about it.  
God..I was very lucky to have him as my husband.  
"Babe", the voice made me gasp.  
Bang!Bang!Bang!  
My eyes got blessed with beauty.  
There stood Aaron shirtless with his shorts and messed up hair as he came straight down from bed looking for me.  
He was very tired recently and I was planning a surprise vacation for him.  
I'm planning on leaving kids with mom and dad as they want their quality time with their grandkids.  
I was not sure to leave kids alone.with my parents.  
I will be missing them badly.  
But Aaron needs me.

I can say he need some alone time with me as I'm always with kids and can't concentrate on him more.

My husband even gets jealous of his own kids.

He is not complaining. But I can sense it.

He even takes great care of his kids. God,he is a great father.

Seeing his parenting I am far behind him.

"Like what you see babe", he teased as his hands moved to his hair messing it up even more.

I blushed.

God...

"No. I love it", I smirked.

"Then what are you waiting for. Come to me babe", he said winking at me extending his hands.

Whenever he says 'Come to me babe', my heart is dancing and jumping to my throat with happiness as our owner called for us.

Walking towards him not leaving his stare I moved closer.

Closing the distance between us I was enveloped in his manly scent.

Oh my Jesus. His heart was pounding like mine.

I'm glad I still have this effect on him.

"I missed you. Where were you?", He whispered in my ears making me shiver over his breathe fanning my ear.

"I went to office to sign a deal. I'm sorry for waking you up", he wakes up immediately if I'm not next to his side.

He said he was suddenly missing the warmth of me and it disturbs his sleep making him uneasy.

He said that he feels safe when I'm in his arms.

Weird?

No. He made me fall hundred,thousand,million,billion, trillion times for him.



“Don’t be. Where are the kids?” he inquired as he peppered kisses on my neck making me moan.

“In the kitchen”, I answered enjoying the feel.

“Aaliyah was crying non stop an hour ago. It was very hard to stop her cries. Thank god I put her to sleep after singing a rhyme”, he said as he rested his head on my neck relaxing.

“Do you know you look super hot when you sing rhymes to our baby with her in your arms?”, I smirked kissing his cheeks.

“Am I?”, He smirked back making me chuckle.

“Mommy..”, kids came back.

“Mommy..Martino is asking me to eat chocolate. Ew...”.

“Mommy..it tastes so good. I wanted her to try”, Martino said rolling his eyes at her popping a chocolate candy in his mouth.

Once I told that there would be no human who hates chocolate or they won’t be a human if they hate chocolate and here my baby girl hates chocolate with passion.

“Who loves chocolates Martino? It’s so Ew...Right baby?”, Aaron took Aaliyah in his arms making me roll my eyes at him.

They both high fived celebrating their victory.

He knows I couldn’t argue with a three year old one.

“Mommy..they are not humans if they don’t like chocolates. Don’t mind them”, Martino said surprising me and Aaron.

“That’s my baby”, I ruffled Martino’s hair and smirking at Aaron.

“You are the one not human”, Aaliyah got down from her father and started arguing with Martino.

This arguement would never find its end in our home.

Especially when it’s two against two.

Martino is extremely protective over his sister. He does whatever his younger sister wants.

He always says that he loves seeing his sister with a smile and he want to make her smile.

But when it comes to chocolate it's a different story.

Martino and Aaliyah went arguing to play room.

Me and Aaron never interfere with kids fight because no matter what it will look like taking side.

Both of them are equally important to us.

Aaliyah will be the first one to acknowledge her mistakes and apologise to her brother when a fight happens.

Martino's apologies are rare.

But still he apologize to his sister.

"You are influencing my little bun in a bad way babe", I said smiling and walked into kitchen.

"I'm just making her learn to differentiate good from bad", he chuckled following me to kitchen.

Having myself a glass of water I extended one to him.

"By the way our friends are coming today. I asked mom and dad to look after our kids for night", he said taking the water.

"Okay", I replied sighing.

"Aaliyah is healthy now babe. Don't stress yourself. And our big boy is there to look after her", he said as he made me sit on counter and him in between my legs.

His hands were either side of me.

He caught my eye to convince me.

"I know", I said as I caressed his right arm.

"Babe look at me", he called out.

"Trust me. She will be fine. She is fine. It's time to treat her as a normal one.", he said caressing my cheeks.

Yeah it's time.

She haven't stepped out of the home without me.

She complains some time.

My baby is complaining about night stay with her friends.

“Okay”, I said.

With that he attacked my lips.

I gasped at sudden kiss.

God..he never fails to surprise me.

My hands circled his neck pulling him more towards me.

God..I moaned in satisfaction.

It turned on him more resulting a growl from him.

“Dad...stop eating mommy. Try chocolates. It’s sweeter than mommy”, Martino came and spoke making me hid my face in Aaron’s chest.

“Trust me son. Your mom is more tasty than chocolates”, he smirked at his son.

Really? Did he said that?

Jesus..

Martino looked puzzled and walked back after having water and stealing a chocolate.

“Aaron”, I shouted and hit his chest.

“Please behave around kids”, I literally screamed at him.

“I couldn’t control myself and it’s the truth”, he said as he kissed taking my hands in his that’s hitting his chest.

“You have to behave Aaron”, I said blushing but in a tone to make him behave.

“Get ready. I’ll go and drop the kids”, he said kissing my forehead.

“Martino Kingston, Aaliyah Kingston”, he called from down.

It’s another habit of Aaron calling his kids with their full names.

“Say bye to mom”, he said as Martino came and kissed my cheeks bidding a bye.

“Be good. Call me if you need anything”.

“Aaliyah baby..you too. Stick always with your brother”, I said kissing her cheeks.

“Don’t be sad mommy. I’m a big kid. Love you mommy”, my little bun answered.

I smiled as Martino signalled me that he will take good care of his sister.

He is very matured.

Signalling his mother that he will look after his sister when he is just four makes me proud.

“I’ll be back”, Aaron winked at me.

While I went to shower.

Half way in the shower I heard Layla’s scream.

“In here”, I screamed back.

“Bell come out”, she started knocking on door.

“Jesus Lay..I’ll be finished in a minute. I’ll come and join you down”.

“Come down soon”, she disappeared.

After dressing up I got down.

I was greeted by our gang.

Adrian and Stella. They got married three years back and expecting their first child.

She is in her third trimester.

If you have thought me and Layla was crazy, she is crazier.

Craziest is Andrea.

Andrea and Austin got married last year and expecting their second child now.

You know how Austin works. They had baby boy first. Noah. He is three now.

Only Andrea can handle Austin.

There was about two thousand dramas in their love life.

Aaron was close enough to adopt Andrea as his sister.

That made Austin to come into senses and he finally gave in to his feelings.

Ryan and Layla had their first daughter Renia and she is four now.

Mia and Rio expecting their third child now.

Eric is best friend to Martino as they are same age.

My baby girl Ria is the big sister to all.

She will always be my first one.

Rio's business made to top.

He even gifted me a mansion to show his love for his sister.

"Babe..Loosen up", Aaron whispered in my ears making me smile.

He extended a beer to me.

"You have to enjoy yourself", he said.

Kissing me once more we all seated and had a fun party.

Party in the sense having drink and talking about our lives.

We all seated as couples in couch.

Aaron pulled me to his chest.

"Ryan, stop it. Don't touch my hair", Lay whined.

"You still haven't forgiven for me that", Ryan sighed.

"Don't forgive him Lay. Men's are stupid", Andrea said eyeing Austin.

Mia shook her head in denial. Mia and Rio were both in some world distracted from us.

"Bro..you are not going to speak", Adrian laughed.

"I don't want to sleep on floor bro", Austin's words made us laugh.

"You made him sleep on floor", there was excitement in Stella's voice.

“Don’t Stella. Please. You have already forgiven me”, Adrian stopped Stella while she smirked.

“What about you brother? How did you tolerate Bell’s mood swings?”, Austin asked his brother Aaron.

I looked at Aaron waiting for answer.

“My Bella was awesome. It was difficult at first. She made me sleep on floor too. We argued. But I know how much she was scared and careful when she was having our baby. She is thousand times beautiful than her normal self. I was mesmerized and hypnotised. I love her. She is my world. She is everything to me”, he said staring at me making me feel a zoo in my stomach.

“Jesus..I’m going to die of this sweetness”, Austin said while everyone awed.

“I love you”, I confessed for nth time attacking his lips.

He kissed me back with same intensity.

“Guys..please get a room already”, All said in chorus.

“You are the one to disturb us in our home”, we said in unison and smirked.

“You both suit each other”, Austin said smirking at us.

An old dialogue of his.

“We know”, We again said in unison.

“I need a drink”, everyone agreed.

We all had drinks, talked, had fun with our loved ones.

Love is not an word. It’s a beautiful emotion.

It comes with both happiness and sadness.

My life with Aaron will be the one filled with love.

We would watch over our kids.

I see our future together.

Even we die our love will be a great history to our kids.

The love for him is enough to live my life to fullest.

I wish I love him and stay with him for eternity.

“Babe you are drunk”, my husband of mine said making me giggle.

“I love you Aaron. I love you more than my life”, I said kissing his cheeks all the while giggling.

“My love for you will never fade off. You are the best thing that ever happened to me. I love you too Bella”.

That’s the start of our love.

We will fall in love with each other every day of our life!

Even our hairs turned grey and skin wrinkled we will be still loving each other.

One day when our hairs turned grey and our skins wrinkled we will be walking hand in hand on empty road enjoying our time falling again in love.

My Aaron is my life. I live for my Aaron.

Hoping for more goodness and accepting him for his own personality I hope my life will be filled with more colours with my beautiful love.

# Chapter-51

## Aaron's POV

### *First Meet*

Why the hell am I here?

Okay Aaron, you got this.

You gonna be rude to her and she says no to wedding.

If that Austin plays with me, I'm going to fry him right in front of the dad.

"Dad, Are you really doing this? You are threatening me with company", I hissed at him.

"One day you will thank me", he told smiling.

"Whatever dad. You are being overbearing. Once I became the chairman, you will be out of the board", I declared at him while his face hardened.

"I dare you son", he smirked.

"I will dad", I sipped on my drink waiting for the woman I supposed to marry.

Please. She must be right at her brains. I don't want any lunatic.

In today's world everyone is crazy. I don't want any crazy woman in my world.

A beautiful woman walked inside the restaurant as my breathe seized.

She is a goddess.

I cursed at my mind for wavering.

Shaking my head I waited impatiently for the woman.

I was looking at the phone when a soft voice came.

There stood a woman with emerald green eyes with sharp nose having a kissable full lips.



Now I'm really doomed.

She was silent. Thankfully she is a silent type.

But I don't want to marry.

Aaron Kingston get a grip.

You have seen many woman in the world.

When our parents asked us to have a talk I badly wanted to go home.

But my father started his daggers on me.

When I offered her hand, I feel electrified. Cursing under my breathe she took her hand away from me.

I rolled my l eyes at her as she walked behind following me.

"Ms.Isabella Collins",I called her as she looked dazed.

"Yes?", she answered with a question as I found myself loving her voice.

I got madder as I couldn't control myself around a woman I met few minutes ago.

"Have you made your decision?", I asked impatiently as I want to get out this place very soon.

"No?", she looked confused making me madder.

"I don't want to marry you. Now go there and say No", I acted rude like Austin said

She would cry and go to her mom declining the marriage right? Woman expects prince charming right? I'm far from prince charming!

"Rude ass", she called me name making me ten shades anger.

I must heard it wrong.

"Come again?",I asked glaring at her.

"Dude I called you a Rude ass", she told boldly glaring at me with same intensity.

"Don't dude me. My time is too precious to waste on you. And don't call me names. I'm warning you", she honestly

challenged me as I got angrier.

“Girl, I thought you were straight. Any way I’m not the one asked to waste your time on me. If you have guts you should have talked to your father. And I’m warning you too. Don’t provoke me unless you want to end up in asylum”, she is a villain. Look at her flipping her hair sending a sweet smile.

But that looked beautiful. Focus. Aaron. Focus. You are going to win the argument with her.

“You spoiled brat. Stop ranting using that spoiled mouth of yours. I was right. You are the one escaped from asylum last night right?”, I smirked at her as I hardened my eyes on her.

“Hahaha.. yes I’m crazy. See a minutes is enough to make you go crazy too. I have every right to rant you arrogant cocky ass”, she is enjoying this.

I’m one hundred and thousand percent sure. She escaped from the Asylum.

Maybe she is threatening her family to take her in after she escaped from asylum.

She is getting on my nerves.

I sighed cursing my fate.

“I can’t stand you for a minute. How the hell I’m gonna live with you forever?”, I mumbled pulling my hair out in frustration.

She smiled showing her evil smile.

She is enjoying driving me crazy.

“I can’t stand you either. But if we agree to this we will be free from our parents hands”, she shrugged making it as a no deal.

I should not have come here. It sounded like a good idea.

“What’s your point here?”, I asked.

“Dude..I hate you. And I know you hate me too. If we get married we will be on our separate ways. I can guarantee you on that. Our parents problem will be solved too”, that’s true. I

don't have anything to lose. I will be free from my father's grasp.

I can't trust her.

"How are you so sure about this? Or Is this some evil plan of yours?", I asked suspiciously.

"Are you suspecting me?", she looked like she would tear me out and I liked her looking frustrated and annoyed.

"Dude.. you are unbelievable", she exaggerated and walked out.

No, I should convince her. I have nothing to lose.

"Wait", catching her hand I turned he towards me.

Like my touch burned her she flinched away.

"Okay", I accepted her deal..

"I said I'm agreeing with your deal", I smiled as I wanted her to know that I'm alright with her decision.

"I'm sorry. Your time is up. You can take the next train", she smirked as my mood turned sour.

This woman. She is evil.

"What? You", I wanted to say something.

"Apologize", she acted cool but I know she was giggling inside.

"In your dreams", I said getting mad.

"Then bye", she turned to leave as I stopped her again.

If i didn't say yes to her my father would bring another woman.

She must be crazy more than Isabella Collins.

I can't deal another crazy woman.

"Stop touching me. I don't want get infected by some unknown virus", she wiped her hands making me unpleasant.

"I don't want to touch you either honey. Are you gonna do it or not?", I asked getting irritated mostly impatient.

“Say please”, I told you guys she is not mentally okay. Look at her proud smile.

“Please”, I sighed in defeat.

“Stubborn ass”, I added as I smirked walking away.

Reaching our table our parents were waiting for the decision.

“What’s your answer baby?”, Her mom asked.

“Yes”, she told dramatically as I wanted to roll my eyes at her. She would make a great actress.

Her hair flipping, innocent smile, false excitement. She is a true actress.

I pulled a tight smile.

“I know you will like him. What about your son?”, mom asked me looking like a kid.

I badly wanted to back off. Still something is saying me to go with the flow.

“Yes”, I answered.

“Welcome to hell baby”, I whispered in her ears as her ears turned red. Looks like the attraction is mutual.

“Well I’m the devil”, she whispered back as I was stunned.

She knows her too well. The she-devil.

We exchanged numbers. She saved my number as Arrogant ass.

To make her mad I saved her number as Stubborn Ass!

“Wish a shark would eat you alive”, she mumbled making sure no body heard her except me.

Actually I found it silly.

“Wish you starve for food for eighty years”, I retorted as she seemed like she loves food.

“Good bye Mr. Arrogant Ass”, she mumbled again carefully.

“Bye Ms. Stubborn Ass”, I waved back.

She is stubborn one. I oddly liked our conversation as my bored life seemed interesting for one hour.

I never had any friend and to be honest I was socially awkward from school.

Now I can manage. But with this newly found stranger, I found a new side of me and I wanted to explore more with her.

But I hate her.

Man she is one of the craziest and stubborn woman in the world.

And I should not have trusted my brother who is pulling his tricks on me.

I'm going to get a better gift for him.

And he will enjoy it.

My father would love it seeing his second son.

Let me take care of Austin first and have some fun.